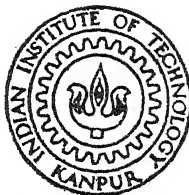


# BI-LOCALLY CONVEX SPACES AND SCHAUDER DECOMPOSITIONS

by

NANDA RAM DAS

ATH  
182  
TH  
MATH/1982/D  
D 26 b.



DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS

INDIAN INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY, KANPUR

AUGUST, 1982

AS

# **BI - LOCALLY CONVEX SPACES AND SCHAUDER DECOMPOSITIONS**

**A Thesis Submitted  
In Partial Fulfilment of the Requirements  
for the Degree of  
DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY**

**by  
NANDA RAM DAS**

**to the  
DEPARTMENT OF MATHEMATICS  
INDIAN INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY, KANPUR  
AUGUST, 1982**

*To*  
*My Mother and Father*  
*with*  
*profound respect*

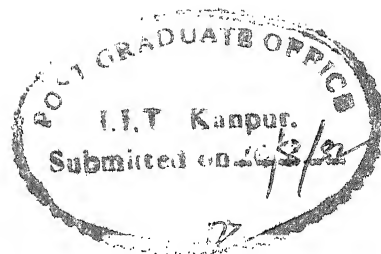
CENTRAL LIBRARY  
I. I. T., Kanpur.

Acc. No. **A 82398**

ATH-1982-D-DAS-B1



Dr. Manjul Gupta,  
Assistant Professor  
Department of Mathematics  
Indian Institute of Technology, Kanpur  
Kanpur-208016 (India)



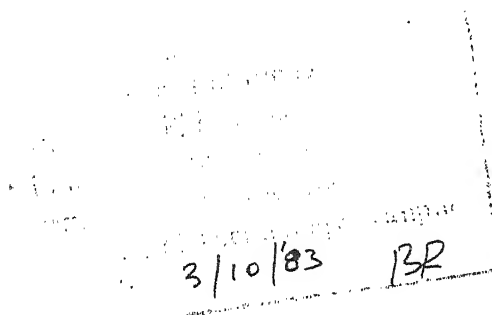
### CERTIFICATE

*This is to certify that the research work embodied in the present dissertation entitled "Bi-Locally Convex Spaces and Schauder Decompositions" by Mr. Nanda Ram Das, a Ph.D. scholar of this Department, has been carried out under my supervision and that it has not been submitted elsewhere for any degree or diploma.*

August - 1982

( Manjul Gupta )

M Gupta  
10/8/82



## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

It gives me immense pleasure to have the privilege of extending my deep sense of gratitude to my teacher and supervisor Dr. Manjul Gupta who taught me the topic of the present thesis and provided an excellent guidance with her continued devotion, constant encouragement and lasting inspiration. Her invaluable advice, constructive suggestions and willingness to discuss the topic at many odd hours despite her busy schedule has gone a long way in the successful completion of this dissertation intime.

I am equally grateful to Professor P.K. Kamthan for his lucid suggestions and motivated way of explanations which led to rectify my mistakes and confusions and thereby improve the standard of presentation through regular seminars on related topics in Functional Analysis held under the joint direction and supervision of Professors Gupta and Kamthan.

I also take this opportunity to express my profound respect and indebtedness to Late Giridhar Sarma, the founder principal of Aryavidyapeeth College, Gauhati for his lasting inspiration and to my teachers of the Department of Mathematics of the same college for kindling my early interest in Mathematics with their devotion and affection. I extend my warmest thanks to Dr. Md. Amin Sofi for many fruitful academic conversations and to my friends Messers P.C. Mahanta and G.M. Deheri whose company through all these years provided an atmosphere congenial for carrying out research. I also extend my thanks to Messers Bipin Bora, Bhabananda Nath and A.K. Tewari for taking pain of reading the pageproofs of the thesis sincerely.

I am also grateful to the Department of Mathematics, Indian Institute of Technology, Kanpur for awarding me the teacher fellowship under the Faculty Improvement Programme sponsored by the University Grants Commission as well as to Mr. Amrik Singh, the principal, Arya Vidyapeeth College, Gauhati for his encouragement and permission to work in this institute.

It would remain incomplete if I overlook the extraordinary patience, support and understanding of my wife Rekha and younger brothers particularly Parama and Uddhab during this period of ordeal.

My word of thanks goes as well to Messers S.K. Tewari and G.L. Mishra for their skilful typing and to A.N. Upadhyaya for his careful cyclostyling the thesis.



Nanda Ram Das

August - 1982.

## CONTENTS

	Page
SYNOPSIS	i
CHAPTER 1 : ESSENTIALS	1
CHAPTER 2 : HISTORICAL GLIMPSES	23
CHAPTER 3 : ELEMENTS OF BI-LOCALLY CONVEX SPACES	57
CHAPTER 4 : $\gamma$ -REFLEXIVITY	84
CHAPTER 5 : CANONICAL BI-LOCALLY CONVEX SPACES	99
CHAPTER 6 : $k$ -REFLEXIVITY AND $\gamma$ -COMPLETION	127
REFERENCES	159

## SYNOPSIS

The theory of two-norm spaces which has its origin in the work of Fichtenholz and of which the structural development goes to Alexiewicz and Semadeni, has been found extremely useful in the study of summability theory, Schauder decompositions etc., for instance one may see the contributions of Orlicz, Subramanian and Rothman. A detailed account of this theory as well as of a closely linked theory, namely, "Saks Spaces" is to be seen in a monograph of Cooper: "Saks Spaces and Applications to Functional Analysis; North Holland Mathematics Studies 28, 1978", whereas one may also have a glimpse of the same in a recent monograph of Kamthan and Gupta on "Sequence Spaces and Series; Lecture Notes 65, Marcel Dekker, 1981".

Although a number of papers have appeared during the last twenty years in the direction of generalizing this theory and the construction of mixed topology due to Wiweger, yet one finds a major gap in all these studies, namely the one created by the absence of the notion of  $\gamma$ -convergence for nets. In the present thesis, we have endeavoured to fill up the same by way of introducing such a notion for nets, and then develop the theory based on this concept for a vector space equipped with two locally convex topologies one being finer than the other, which we call throughout a bi-locally convex space (abbreviated bi-l.c. TVS). We have also investigated its applications in the study of Schauder decompositions (S.D.) of locally convex space vis-a-vis the structural properties of a bi-l.c. TVS arising out of the S.D. and also to vector-valued sequence spaces.

This dissertation entitled "Bi-locally Convex Spaces and Schauder Decompositions", contains six chapters.

Chapter one is a collection of some definitions and known results without proof from different texts, monographs and dissertations on the theory of locally convex spaces, Schauder decompositions as well as scalar and vector-valued sequence spaces, which are to be used in the subsequent work of this thesis.

Chapter two sketches a brief history of the development of Saks spaces, two-norm spaces, mixed topology, sequence spaces and Schauder decompositions.

Chapter three is devoted to the structural properties of a bi-l.c. TVS. Indeed, different notions in a bi-l.c. TVS like  $\gamma$ -convergence of nets, normal and quasi-normal bi-l.c. TVS,  $\gamma$ -compactness and  $\gamma$ -boundedness of sets etc. are introduced in the second section of this chapter and a detailed study of these notions is made in the subsequent sections. The last section deals with the relationship among various duals of a bi-l.c. TVS.

Chapter four deals with the duality aspect of the study of a bi-l.c. TVS. In this chapter the notions of  $\gamma$ -conjugate spaces,  $\gamma$ -semireflexivity and  $\gamma$ -reflexivity are introduced and a characterization of  $\gamma$ -semi-reflexivity is also established.

Chapter five incorporates the study of a bi-l.c. TVS arising out of an l.c. TVS with an S.D. which is termed here as a canonical bi-l.c. TVS. The structural properties of such a bi-l.c. TVS are then related with the types of the S.D. Applications of this

study are also investigated in the study of vector-valued sequence spaces.

Chapter six includes the results on the  $k$ -reflexivity and the canonical  $\gamma$ -completion of a canonical bi-l.c. TVS. A characterization of a  $k$ -reflexive space is established and the relationship of  $\gamma$ -reflexivity with  $k$ -reflexivity is further discussed.

CONTENTS

1. Introduction and Notation	2
2. Locally Convex Spaces	2
Duality	6
Reflexivity	10
Adjoint maps	11
3. Schauder Bases and Decompositions	12
4. Sequence Spaces	15
Scalar-valued sequence spaces	16
Vector-valued sequence spaces	20



## 1. Introduction and Notation :

This chapter serves the purpose of a ready reference for understanding the material embodied in the subsequent chapters of this dissertation. We list here some results from locally convex spaces, Schauder decompositions, and scalar and vector-valued sequence spaces which are quoted without proof as they are available in standard texts, monographs, research papers and theses; for instance one may refer to [57,60,67,69,104,138,140,144] . However, results taken from theses or research papers are preceded or followed by the precise references.

Throughout the sequel we use the following notation :

$\mathbb{R}$  = Set of all real numbers

$\mathbb{C}$  = set of all complex numbers

$\mathbb{N}$  = set of all positive integers

$\mathbb{R}_+$  = set of all positive real numbers

$\mathbb{R}^+ = \mathbb{R}_+ \cup \{0\}$

$\mathbb{K}$  =  $\mathbb{R}$  or  $\mathbb{C}$  equipped with its usual topology

$X$  = A non-trivial vector space over  $\mathbb{K}$ .

## 2. Locally Convex Spaces :

Let us begin this section with

Definition 2.1 : A topological vector space (abbreviated TVS) is a pair  $(X, T)$  of a linear space  $X$  and a topology  $T$  such that

the vector addition from  $X \times X$  into  $X$  and scalar multiplication from  $\mathbb{K} \times X$  to  $X$  are jointly continuous where the product spaces are equipped with the product topologies defined by  $T$  and the usual topology of  $\mathbb{K}$ . The topology  $T$  in this case is referred to a linear or a vector topology of  $X$ . It is known that in a TVS  $(X, T)$  there exists a fundamental system of neighbourhoods at origin denoted by  $U_T$  consisting of sets which are absorbing, balanced and satisfying the property that for each  $u$  in  $U_T$  there exists  $v$  in  $U_T$  such that  $v+v \subset u$ . In addition, if each member of this system is also convex, then the TVS  $(X, T)$  is said to be a locally convex topological vector space (abbreviated l.c. TVS) and the corresponding topology  $T$  is called a locally convex topology. Throughout, we consider a Hausdorff l.c. TVS.

For  $u \in U_T$ , the corresponding Minkowski functional  $q_u$  defined by

$$q_u(x) = \inf \{ \alpha : \alpha > 0, x \in \alpha u \},$$

is a pseudonorm in case of a linear topology  $T$  and is a seminorm for the locally convex topology  $T$ . Indeed, in the direction of generation of the topology  $T$ , by family of such functions, we have

Proposition 2.2 : A vector space  $X$  equipped with a topology  $T$  is a TVS (resp. l.c. TVS) if and only if there exists a family of pseudonorms (resp. seminorms) on  $X$  generating a unique topology equivalent to  $T$ .

NOTE : We shall reserve the symbol  $\mathcal{D}_T$  or  $\mathcal{D}$  to denote the family of all continuous pseudonorms or seminorms generating the

topology  $T$ . If there are two topologies  $T_1$  and  $T_2$ , we write  $\mathcal{D}_{T_1}$  and  $\mathcal{D}_{T_2}$  for the corresponding family of pseudonorms or seminorms.

If  $T_1$  is finer than  $T_2$  (or  $T_2$  is coarser than  $T_1$ ), we write  $T_2 \subset T_1$  which is equivalent to the fact that for each  $q \in \mathcal{D}_{T_2}$  there exists a  $p \in \mathcal{D}_{T_1}$  and  $M \in \mathbb{R}_+$  such that

$$q(x) \leq M p(x), \quad \forall x \in X.$$

If  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  are topologies such that  $T_2 \subset T_1$  and  $T_1 \subset T_2$ , then  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  are said to be equivalent topologies and we denote it by  $T_1 \approx T_2$ .

If  $(X, T)$  is a topological space and  $Y \subset X$ , then the topology induced on  $Y$  by  $T$  is denoted by  $T|_Y$ .

The continuity and equicontinuity of linear maps are characterized in terms of pseudonorms as follows.

Proposition 2.3 : Let  $(X, T)$  and  $(Y, T_1)$  be two TVS.

- (i) A linear map  $R : (X, T) \rightarrow (Y, T_1)$  is continuous if to each  $q \in \mathcal{D}_{T_1}$  there exists  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$  and  $M \in \mathbb{R}_+$  such that

$$q(R(x)) \leq M p(x), \quad \forall x \in X.$$

- (ii) A family  $H$  of linear maps  $R : (X, T) \rightarrow (Y, T_1)$  is equicontinuous family if to each  $q \in \mathcal{D}_{T_1}$ , there exists  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$  and  $M \in \mathbb{R}_+$  such that

$$q(R(x)) \leq M p(x), \quad \forall x \in X, R \in H.$$

We also need the following simple facts in a TVS.

Proposition 2.4 : (i) A subset  $B$  in a TVS  $(X, T)$  is bounded if and only if  $\varepsilon_n x_n \rightarrow 0$  in  $(X, T)$  whenever  $\{x_n\}$  is a sequence in  $B$  and  $\varepsilon_n \rightarrow 0$  in  $\mathbb{K}$ .

(ii) A continuous linear mapping  $f$  from a TVS  $(X, T)$  into another TVS  $(Y, T_1)$  maps a bounded subset into a bounded subset.

We now state the well known Hahn-Banach theorem along with its important consequences in the following results

Theorem 2.5 : Let  $M$  be a linear subspace of an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  and  $f$  be a continuous linear functional on  $M$ . Then there exists a continuous linear functional  $\hat{f}$  on  $X$  such that  $f(x) = \hat{f}(x)$  for all  $x \in M$ .

Theorem 2.6 (Mazur) : Let  $(X, T)$  be an l.c. TVS and  $M$  a closed, convex and balanced subset of  $X$ . Then for  $x_0 \notin M$ , there exists a continuous linear functional  $f$  on  $X$  such that  $f(x_0) > 1$  and  $|f(x)| \leq 1$  on  $M$ .

Proposition 2.7: Let  $X$  be an l.c. TVS,  $M$  a closed subspace of  $X$  and  $x_0 \in X$  such that  $x_0 \notin M$ . Then there exists a continuous linear functional  $f$  on  $X$  such that  $f(x_0) = 1$  and  $f(x) = 0$  for all  $x \in M$ .

Proposition 2.8 : Let  $X$  be an l.c. TVS,  $x_0$  a point in  $X$  and  $p$  a continuous seminorm on  $X$ . Then there exists a continuous linear functional  $f$  on  $X$  such that  $f(x_0) = p(x_0)$  and  $|f(x)| \leq p(x)$  on  $X$ .

Coming to the duals of an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$ , let us mention that the symbols  $X'$ ,  $X^+$  and  $X^*$  stand respectively for the algebraic, sequential and topological dual of  $X$ . Clearly,

$$X^* \subset X^+ \subset X'.$$

Following ([60], p. 29), we have

Definition 2.9 : An l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  is said to be a Mazur space if  $X^* = X^+$ .

Duality :

In order to have an insight of the duality theory displayed by an l.c. TVS and its duals, we consider in this subsection a dual pair  $\langle X, Y \rangle$  of vector spaces  $X$  and  $Y$  over the same field  $\mathbb{K}$  and some results relevant to our study in this dissertation. A dual pair  $\langle X, Y \rangle$  of vector spaces  $X$  and  $Y$  is a pairing for which there is defined a bi-linear form  $B : X \times Y \rightarrow \mathbb{K}$ , denoted by  $B(x, y) = \langle x, y \rangle$ ,  $x \in X$ ,  $y \in Y$  which separates points of both the spaces  $X$  and  $Y$ . The natural locally convex topology on  $X$  (resp. on  $Y$ ) generated by the family  $\{q_y : y \in Y\}$  (resp.  $\{q_x : x \in X\}$ ), where  $q_y(x) = |\langle x, y \rangle|$  (resp.  $q_x(y) = |\langle x, y \rangle|$ ) is called the weak topology on  $X$  (resp. on  $Y$ ) and is denoted by  $\sigma(X, Y)$  [resp.  $\sigma(Y, X)$ ]. For a subset  $A$  of  $X$ , the polar of  $A$ , denoted by  $A^\circ$ , is a subset of  $Y$  defined by

$$A^\circ = \{y \in Y : |\langle x, y \rangle| \leq 1, \forall x \in A\}$$

If  $A$  is a  $\sigma(Y, X)$ -bounded subset of  $Y$ , then  $A^\circ$  is absorbing, balanced and convex and therefore corresponding to a collection

$S$  of  $\sigma(Y,X)$  bounded sets in  $Y$ , we can generate a locally convex topology on  $X$  with the help of the system  $\{A^\circ : A \in S\}$ , or equivalently by the family of seminorms  $\{p_A : A \in S\}$ , where

$$p_A(x) = \sup_{y \in A} |\langle x, y \rangle|, \quad x \in X.$$

The topology thus obtained is called an  $S$ -topology or a polar topology on  $X$ . In case  $S$  is the collection of all finite subsets of  $Y$ , all  $\sigma(Y,X)$ -bounded subsets of  $Y$  and all balanced, convex and  $\sigma(Y,X)$ -compact subsets of  $Y$ , then the respective  $S$ -topologies on  $X$  are the weak, strong and Mackey topologies denoted respectively by  $\sigma(X,Y)$ ,  $\beta(X,Y)$  and  $\tau(X,Y)$ . Similarly, we can define  $S$ -topologies  $\sigma(Y,X)$ ,  $\beta(Y,X)$  and  $\tau(Y,X)$  on  $Y$ .

Next we have

Definition 2.10 : A locally convex topology  $T$  on  $X$  is said be compatible with the dual pair  $\langle X, Y \rangle$  if the topological dual of  $X$  relative to  $T$  is  $Y$ .

Proposition 2.11 : Let  $\langle X, Y \rangle$  be a dual pair. The bounded (resp. closed convex) subsets of  $X$  are the same for all locally convex topologies on  $X$  compatible with the dual pair  $\langle X, Y \rangle$ .

Theorem 2.12 (Bi-polar) : For a dual pair  $\langle X, Y \rangle$  if  $A$  is a non-empty subset of  $X$ , then  $A^{\circ\circ}$  is the smallest balanced, convex,  $\sigma(X,Y)$ -closed set containing  $A$ .

Following is from [60] (cf. also [140], p. 158)

Definition 2.13 : A dual pair  $\langle X, Y \rangle$  is said to be an  $M$ -system (or, Banach-Mackey) if every  $\sigma(Y,X)$ -bounded set is  $\beta(Y,X)$ -bounded

Concerning an M-system, we have

Proposition 2.14 : If a dual pair  $\langle X, Y \rangle$  is an M-system, so is also  $\langle Y, X \rangle$ . Further, for every sequentially complete l.c. TVS  $(X, \tau)$   $\langle X, X^* \rangle$  is an M-dual system.

Concerning subsets of the dual, we have

Proposition 2.15 : Let  $X$  be a TVS. (i) A subset  $M$  of  $X^*$  is equicontinuous if and only if  $M \subseteq v^\circ$  for some  $v \in U_T$ . (ii) Any equicontinuous subset of  $X^*$  is relatively compact for the topology  $\sigma(X^*, X)$ .

The statement (ii) of this proposition is known as Alaoglu Bourbaki theorem in the literature.

Different types of l.c. TVS required in the sequel are defined in

Definition 2.16 : An l.c. TVS is said to be (i) barrelled space if every barrel (i.e., an absorbing, balanced, convex and closed subset) in  $X$  is a neighbourhood of origin; (ii) infrabarrelled if every bornivorous (i.e., a subset which absorbs every bounded subset of  $X$ ) barrel in  $X$  is a neighbourhood of origin; (iii)  $\sigma$ -barrelled (resp.  $\sigma$ -infrabarrelled) if every countable  $\sigma(X^*, X)$ -bounded (resp.  $\beta(X^*, X)$ -bounded) subset of  $X^*$  is equicontinuous; (iv) bornological if every balanced, convex, bornivorous subset of  $X$  is a neighbourhood of origin.

Note : Every bornological space is a Mazur space since  $X^* = X^+$  for such spaces.

Definition 2.17 : A TVS  $X$  is said to be an S-space if  $(X^*, \sigma(X^*, X))$  is sequentially complete.

Definition 2.18 : A subset  $A$  of  $X^*$  for an l.c. TVS  $X$  is said to be nearly closed if  $A \cap u^\circ$  is  $\sigma(X^*, X)$ -closed for every neighbourhood  $u$  in  $X$ . An l.c. TVS is said to be fully complete if every nearly closed vector subspace of  $X^*$  is  $\sigma(X^*, X)$ -closed.

We also need the following characterizations of barrelled and infrabarrelled spaces.

Proposition 2.19 : An l.c. TVS  $X$  is barrelled if and only if every  $\sigma(X^*, X)$ -bounded subset of  $X^*$  is equicontinuous.

Proposition 2.20 : An l.c. TVS  $X$  is infrabarrelled if and only if every  $\beta(X^*, X)$ -bounded subset of  $X^*$  is equicontinuous. A sequentially complete infrabarrelled space is a barrelled space.

We quote from [55]

Proposition 2.21 : If  $(X, T)$  is a Mazur space then its strong dual  $(X^*, \beta(X^*, X))$  is complete.

Next, we have

Proposition 2.22 : Let  $(X, T)$  be a Mazur space and  $T_1$  be a locally convex topology compatible with and coarser than  $T$ . Then  $(X, T)$  is Mazur.

Concerning linear maps, we have

Proposition 2.23 : A linear map  $f$  from a bornological space  $X$  to an arbitrary l.c. TVS  $Y$  is continuous provided it maps bounded sets into bounded sets.



Theorem 2.24 : (Banach-Steinhaus) Let  $X$  be a barrelled space,  $Y$  an l.c. TVS,  $\{f_n\}$  a sequence of continuous linear maps and  $g : X \rightarrow Y$  a linear map such that  $f_n \rightarrow g$  pointwise on  $X$ . Then  $g$  is continuous.

Theorem 2.25 : (Open mapping theorem) A continuous linear mapping from a fully complete space onto a Hausdorff barrelled space is open. Consequently, a continuous, one-to-one, linear mapping of a fully complete space onto a Hausdorff barrelled space is an isomorphism.

Reflexivity :

For an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$ , the second dual  $X^{**}$  is the topological dual of  $(X^*, \beta(X^*, X))$ ; and the map  $J : X \rightarrow X^{**}$  defined by

$$(Jx)(f) = f(x), \quad \forall f \in X^*$$

is an one-to-one, linear map from  $X$  to  $X^{**}$ , which is usually referred to the canonical embedding of  $X$  into  $X^{**}$ . If the map  $J$  is onto, the l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  is said to be semi-reflexive and in case  $J$  is a topological isomorphism from  $(X, T)$  onto  $(X^{**}, \beta(X^{**}, X^*))$ ,  $(X, T)$  is said to be reflexive.

Concerning these spaces, we have

Proposition 2.26 : An l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  is semireflexive if and only if every bounded,  $\sigma(X, X^*)$ -closed subset of  $X$  is  $\sigma(X, X^*)$ -compact.

Proposition 2.27 : The topological dual  $X^*$  of a semireflexive locally convex space  $X$  is barrelled relative to the topology  $\beta(X^*, X)$ .

Proposition 2.28 : An l.c. TVS is reflexive if and only if it is semireflexive and infrabarrelled.

Proposition 2.29 : For a semireflexive space  $(X, T)$ , the dual pair  $\langle X, X^* \rangle$  is an M-system.

Adjoint maps :

Let  $(X, T)$  and  $(Y, S)$  be two l.c. TVS and  $R$  be a linear map from  $X$  to  $Y$ . Then we know that its transpose is a linear map from  $Y'$  to  $X'$ . If  $R$  is also continuous, then the transpose map transforms  $Y^*$  into  $X^*$  and is called the adjoint of  $R$ , denoted by  $R^*$  and defined by

$$[R^*(f)](x) = f(R(x)), \quad x \in X, \quad f \in Y^*.$$

Following are some useful facts concerning these adjoint maps.

Proposition 2.30 : If a linear map  $R$  from an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  into another l.c. TVS  $(Y, S)$  is continuous then (i)  $R$  is  $\sigma(X, X^*) - \sigma(Y, Y^*)$  continuous and (ii) its adjoint  $R^* : Y^* \rightarrow X^*$  is  $\sigma(Y^*, Y) - \sigma(X^*, X)$  continuous and also  $\beta(Y^*, Y) - \beta(X^*, X)$  continuous.

Proposition 2.31 : Let  $X$  be an l.c. TVS and  $M$  a subspace of  $X$ . Then the topology  $\sigma(M, M^*)$  coincides with the topology induced on  $M$  by  $\sigma(X, X^*)$ .

### 3. Schauder Bases and Decompositions :

This section provides necessary background from [61], [74], [102] and [112]. We begin with

Definition 3.1 : A sequence  $\{x_i\}$  in a TVS  $(X, T)$  is said to be a basis for  $X$  if for each  $x$  in  $X$ , there is a unique sequence  $\{\alpha_i\}$  of scalars such that

$$x = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i x_i$$

where the limit is taken relative to the topology  $T$ . The unique representation of each  $x$  in  $X$  in terms of  $\{x_i\}$  yields a sequence  $\{f_i\}$  of linear functionals on  $X$  known as the sequence of associated co-ordinate functionals (s.a.c.f.) defined as follows

$$f_i(x) = \alpha_i, \quad i \geq 1$$

A basis  $\{x_i\}$  is said to be a Schauder basis if each  $f_i$  is continuous. Whenever we want to emphasize the s.a.c.f., we write  $\{x_i; f_i\}$  for a Schauder basis.

For our subsequent work, we need the following types of Schauder bases

Definition 3.2 : A Schauder basis  $\{x_i; f_i\}$  for  $(X, T)$  is called

(i) e-Schauder basis if  $S_n = \sum_{i=1}^n f_i(x) x_i, n \geq 1$  is  $T$ - $T$  equi-continuous; (ii) monotone if  $p(\sum_{i=1}^m f_i(x) x_i) \leq p(\sum_{i=1}^n f_i(x) x_i)$  for each  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$  and all  $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $m \leq n$ ; (iii) unconditional if for each  $x \in X$ , the series  $\sum_{i \geq 1} f_i(x) x_i$  converges unconditionally.

to  $x$ ; (iv) shrinking if  $\{f_i\}$  is a Schauder basis for  $(X^*, \beta(X^*, X))$  and (v) boundedly complete if  $\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i x_i$  converges to a point of  $X$ , whenever,  $\{\sum_{i=1}^n \alpha_i x_i : n \geq 1\}$  is bounded for a sequence  $\{\alpha_i\}$  of scalars.

The notion of a Schauder base in a TVS is generalized to yield

Definition 3.3 : A sequence  $\{M_i\}$  of non-trivial subspaces of a TVS  $(X, T)$  is called a decomposition provided for each  $x \in X$  there exists a unique sequence  $\{x_i\}$  in  $X$  with  $x_i \in M_i$ ,  $i \geq 1$  such that

$$x = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=1}^n x_i$$

the limit being considered in the topology  $T$  of  $X$ . Corresponding to a decomposition  $\{M_i\}$  of  $X$ , we can define a sequence  $\{P_i\}$  of projection maps  $P_i$  from  $X$  to  $M_i$ , such that  $P_i(x) = x_i$ ,  $i \geq 1$ . We say  $\{M_i\}$  is a Schauder decomposition of  $(X, T)$  if each  $P_i$  is  $T$ - $T$  continuous and we write  $\{M_i; P_i\}$  for a Schauder decomposition (S.D.)  $\{M_i\}$ .

We write

$$S_n = \sum_{i=1}^n P_i, \quad n \geq 1.$$

Also, we use the symbols  $P_n^*$ ,  $S_n^*$  for adjoint maps of  $P_n$  and  $S_n$  respectively,  $I_{X^*}$  for the identity operator on  $X^*$  and  $V_n^* = I_{X^*} - \sum_{i=1}^n P_i^*$ ,  $n \geq 1$ .

Following are several types of Schauder decomposition, useful in the sequel.

Definition 3.4 : An S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  of a TVS  $(X, T)$  is said to be (i) an e-Schauder decomposition (e-S.D) if the sequence  $\{S_n\}$  is T-T equicontinuous; (ii) monotone if for each  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$  and  $x = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} x_i, x_i \in M_i, i \geq 1$

$$p\left(\sum_{i=1}^m x_i\right) \leq p\left(\sum_{i=1}^n x_i\right)$$

for all  $m, n$  with  $m \leq n$ ; (iii) boundedly complete if for each sequence  $\{x_i\}$  with  $x_i \in M_i, i \geq 1$ , and  $\{\sum_{i=1}^n x_i : n \geq 1\}$  bounded in  $X$ , the series  $\sum_{i=1}^{\infty} x_i$  is convergent in  $X$ ; (iv) shrinking at  $f \in X^*$  if

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} V_n^*(f) = 0 \text{ in } \beta(X^*, X),$$

or, equivalently,  $V_n^*(f)$  converges to zero uniformly on each T-bounded subset of  $X$ ; (v) shrinking if it is shrinking at each  $f \in X^*$ ; and (vi)  $\tau$ -uniform for a linear topology  $\tau$  on  $X$  if for each T-bounded set  $B$  of  $X$ ,  $\sum_{i=1}^n P_i(x)$  converges to  $x$  uniformly in  $x \in B$  for the topology  $\tau$ .

Concerning Schauder basis, we have from [55]

Proposition 3.5 : A barrelled space having a Schauder basis is a Mazur space.

Let us now recall the following results respectively from [49], [111], [58] and [59].

Proposition 3.6 : An S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  for an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  is shrinking if and only if  $\{R(P_i^*); P_i^*\}$  is a  $\beta(X^*, X)$ -S.D. of  $X^*$ .

Proposition 3.7 : If  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is an e-S.D. of an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  then the topology  $T$  is equivalent to a locally convex topology  $\bar{T}$  on  $X$  which is generated by the family  $\{\bar{p}_\alpha\}$  of seminorms, where  $\bar{p}_\alpha(x) = \sup_{n \geq 1} p_\alpha(S_n(x))$  for  $p_\alpha \in \mathcal{D}_T$ ; and the S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is monotone in  $(X, \bar{T})$ .

Proposition 3.8 : Let  $\{M_n\}$  be an e-S.D. for an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$ . Then  $X$  is complete (resp. quasicomplete, resp. sequentially complete) if and only if

- (i) each  $M_n$  is complete (resp. quasicomplete, resp. sequentially complete) and
- (ii)  $\{M_n\}$  is a complete decomposition.

Proposition 3.9 : Let  $X$  be an l.c. TVS with an S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$ . Then

- (i) if  $X$  is barrelled, each  $M_n$  is barrelled
- (ii) if  $X$  is semireflexive, each  $M_n$  is semi-reflexive.

#### 4. Sequence Spaces :

We bifurcate this section into two parts, namely, scalar valued sequence spaces (SVSS) and vector valued sequence spaces (VVSS). For the theory of SVSS, we refer to monographs [60] and [61]; whereas results on VVSS are to be found in [33], [51] [52] and [91].

### Scalarvalued sequence spaces :

Let us begin this subsection with the symbols  $\omega$  and  $\phi$  which respectively stand for the vector space of all scalar valued sequences and the vector space of all finitely non-zero sequences relative to the pointwise addition and scalar multiplication. A sequence space  $\lambda$  is a subspace of  $\omega$ , containing  $\phi$ .

Let  $e^i = \{0, 0, \dots, 0, 1, 0, \dots\}$ , 1 being in the  $i$ th co-ordinate and  $e = \{1, 1, \dots, 1, \dots\}$ ;  $e^i$  and  $e$  are respectively called the  $i$ -th unit vector and the unity of  $\omega$ . Clearly  $\phi = \text{sp} \{e^n : n \geq 1\}$ . Some commonly used sequence spaces along with their natural norms, which we use in the sequel are given below

Sequence Spaces	Normed by
$c_0 = \{\{\alpha_i\} \in \omega : \lim_n \alpha_n = 0\}$	$  \{\alpha_i\}  _\infty = \sup  \alpha_i $
$c = \{\{\alpha_i\} \in \omega : \lim_n \alpha_n \text{ exists in } \mathbb{K}\}$	$  \{\alpha_i\}  _\infty = \sup  \alpha_i $
$\ell^\infty = \{\{\alpha_i\} \in \omega : \sup_n  \alpha_n  < \infty\}$	$  \{\alpha_i\}  _\infty = \sup  \alpha_i $
$m_0 = \text{sp}\{A\}$ , where $A$ is the set of all sequences of zeros and ones	$  \{\alpha_i\}  _\infty = \sup  \alpha_i $
$\ell^1 = \{\{\alpha_i\} \in \omega : \sum_{i \geq 1}  \alpha_i  < \infty\}$	$  \{\alpha_i\}  _1 = \sum_{i \geq 1}  \alpha_i $
$bv = \{\{\alpha_i\} \in \omega : \lim_n \sum_{i=1}^n  \alpha_{i+1} - \alpha_i  \text{ exists}\}$	$  \{\alpha_i\}  _{bv} = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty}  \alpha_{i+1} - \alpha_i  + \lim_i  \alpha_i $

Note : Elements of an SVSS  $\lambda$  are denoted by  $\bar{\alpha} = \{\alpha_i\}, \bar{\beta} = \{\beta_i\}$  etc.

For a sequence space  $\lambda$ , we define its Köthe dual or  $\alpha$ -dual  $\lambda^*$  as follows :

$$\lambda^* = \{ \{\alpha_i\} \in \omega : \sum_{i \geq 1} |\alpha_i \beta_i| < \infty, \forall \{\beta_i\} \in \lambda \}.$$

One can easily check that the sequence spaces  $\lambda$  and  $\lambda^*$  form a dual system with respect to the bi-linear form

$$B(\bar{\alpha}, \bar{\beta}) = \sum_{i \geq 1} \alpha_i \beta_i,$$

$\bar{\alpha} \in \lambda$  and  $\bar{\beta} \in \lambda^*$ . Thus one can equip  $\lambda$  and  $\lambda^*$  with natural polar topologies, for instance, the weak topology  $\sigma(\lambda, \lambda^*)$ , Mackey topology  $\tau(\lambda, \lambda^*)$  and strong topology  $\beta(\lambda, \lambda^*)$  on  $\lambda$ . Other than these topologies, there are several more locally convex topologies on  $\lambda$  which are defined corresponding to a system  $S$  of balanced, convex,  $\sigma(\lambda^*, \lambda)$ -compact and normal subsets  $A$  ( $A$  is normal if  $\bar{\beta} \in A$  whenever  $|\beta_i| \leq |\alpha_i|$  for some  $\bar{\alpha} \in A$ ) of  $\lambda^*$  covering  $\lambda^*$ , generated by the family  $\{q_A : A \in S\}$  of seminorms, where

$$q_A(\bar{\alpha}) = \sup_{\bar{\beta} \in A} \sum_{i \geq 1} |\alpha_i \beta_i|$$

These topologies are known as the solid  $S$ -topologies on  $\lambda$ . In particular, if  $S$  contains the normal hulls of singletons, the corresponding topology is known as the normal topology and denoted by  $\eta(\lambda, \lambda^*)$  and is also generated by  $\{q_{\bar{\beta}} : \bar{\beta} \in \lambda^*\}$  where



$$q_{\beta}(\bar{\alpha}) = \sum_{i \geq 1} |\alpha_i \beta_i|, \quad \bar{\alpha} \in \lambda.$$

Next, we have

Definitions 4.1 : A sequence space  $\lambda$  is said to be (i) normal if  $\bar{\alpha} \in \lambda$  whenever  $|\alpha_i| \leq |\beta_i|$ ,  $i \geq 1$ , for some  $\bar{\beta} \in \lambda$ ; (ii) perfect if  $\lambda = \lambda^{xx}$ ; and (iii) a sequence space  $\lambda$  equipped with a linear topology  $T$  is said to be a K-space if the co-ordinate maps  $P_i$  defined from  $\lambda$  to  $\mathbb{K}$  by  $P_i(\bar{\alpha}) = \alpha_i$ ,  $i \geq 1$ , are continuous. A K-space  $(\lambda, T)$  is an FK-space if  $T$  is a Fréchet topology on  $\lambda$ .

With this background on sequence spaces, we now state the results given in [60]

Proposition 4.2 :  $\sigma(\omega, \phi) = \eta(\omega, \phi) = \beta(\omega, \phi)$  and each of the above topologies is the same as the topology of co-ordinatewise convergence on  $\omega$ .

Proposition 4.3 : (i) Sequential convergence in  $\ell^1$  relative to  $\sigma(\ell^1, m_0)$  and the usual norm topology on  $\ell^1$  coincide. Consequently,  $(\ell^1, \sigma(\ell^1, m_0))$  is sequentially complete.

(ii)  $(\ell^1, \tau(\ell^1, c_0))$  is sequentially barrelled and hence a Banach-Mackey space but is not an S-space; also this space is not  $\sigma$ -infrabarrelled and hence not  $\sigma$ -barrelled.

(iii)  $\beta(\ell^1, \phi)$  is the norm topology of  $\ell^1$  given by  $\|\cdot\|_1$ .

(iv) A subset  $B$  of  $\ell^1$  is  $\sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty)$ -compact if and only if it is  $\beta(\ell^1, \ell^\infty)$ -compact. Also, a  $\sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty)$  or  $\beta(\ell^1, \ell^\infty)$  bounded

subset  $B$  of  $\ell^1$  in  $\sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty)$  or  $\beta(\ell^1, \ell^\infty)$ -relatively compact if and only if

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{x \in B} \sum_{i \geq n} |x_i| = 0.$$

Proposition 4.4 : (i)  $(\ell^\infty, \tau(\ell^\infty, \ell^1))$  is a Banach-Mackey space without being infrabarrelled.

(ii)  $m_0$  is dense in  $\ell^\infty$  relative to its norm topology.

Proposition 4.5 : Let  $\lambda$  be a sequence space and  $\mu$  be a normal subspace of  $\lambda^\times$ . Then  $\sigma(\lambda, \mu)$  and  $\eta(\lambda, \mu)$  convergent sequences in  $\lambda$  are the same.

Theorem 4.6 : Let  $(\lambda, T)$  be a sequence space equipped with a linear topology  $T$  which is finer than the topology of co-ordinatewise convergence on  $\lambda$ . For a subset  $M$  of  $\lambda$ , the following statements are equivalent.

- (i)  $M$  is  $T$ -compact (resp.  $T$ -relatively compact).
- (ii)  $M$  is  $T$ -sequentially compact (resp.  $T$ -relatively sequentially compact).
- (iii)  $M$  is  $T$ -countably compact (resp.  $T$ -relatively countably compact)
- (iv)  $M$  is compact in the topology of coordinatewise convergence, and  $T$  and the topology of coordinatewise convergence give rise to the same convergent sequences in  $M$  (resp.,  $M$  is coordinatewise bounded, and any sequence of points of  $M$  convergent coordinatewise in  $\omega$  converges to a point of  $\lambda$  in the topology  $T$ )

### Vector-valued sequence spaces :

The vector-valued sequence spaces (VVSS) are natural generalization of SVSS. Indeed, for a dual pair  $\langle X, Y \rangle$  of vector spaces a vector-valued sequence space is a vector space  $\Lambda(X)$  of sequences from  $X$  with respect to the usual pointwise addition and scalar multiplication. The generalized Köthe dual  $\Lambda^X(Y)$  of  $\Lambda(X)$  is the space defined by

$$\Lambda^X(Y) = \{ \{y_i\} : y_i \in Y, i \geq 1 \text{ and } \sum_{i \geq 1} |\langle x_i, y_i \rangle| < \infty \text{ for all } \{x_i\} \in \Lambda(X) \}$$

If  $\Phi(X)$  denotes the vector space of all sequences  $\{x_i\} \subseteq X$  with  $x_i = 0$  for all but a finite number of indices  $i$ , and  $\Phi(X) \subseteq \Lambda(X)$  then  $\langle \Lambda(X), \Lambda^X(Y) \rangle$  forms a dual pair with respect to the bilinear form  $B$ ,  $B(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) = \sum_{i \geq 1} \langle x_i, y_i \rangle$ . Thus, analogous to scalar case, we can define weak, strong and Mackey topologies on either of the spaces  $\Lambda(X)$  and  $\Lambda^X(Y)$ . Also, there is a natural locally convex topology on  $\Lambda(X)$ , known as the normal topology which is denoted by  $\eta(\Lambda(X), \Lambda^X(Y))$  and is generated by the family  $\{p_{\bar{y}} : \bar{y} \in \Lambda^X(Y)\}$  of seminorms defined by

$$p_{\bar{y}}(\bar{x}) = \sum_{i \geq 1} |\langle x_i, y_i \rangle|$$

for each  $\bar{y} = \{y_i\} \in \Lambda^X(Y)$  and  $\bar{x} = \{x_i\} \in \Lambda(X)$ . We reserve  $\bar{x}, \bar{y}$  etc. to denote a vector-valued sequence, that is,  $\bar{x} = \{x_i\}$ . For  $x \in X$ , the symbol  $\delta_i^x$  stands for the sequence  $\{0, 0, \dots, 0, x, 0, \dots\}$  where  $x$  is placed at the  $i$ -th co-ordinate. The  $n$ -th section  $\bar{x}^{(n)}$  of  $\bar{x}$  is defined to be the sequence  $\{x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n, 0, 0, \dots\}$ . Clear

$$\bar{x}^{(n)} = \sum_{i=1}^n \delta_i x_i.$$

In the sequel we consider throughout  $VVSS \Lambda(X)$  containing  $\Phi(X)$ .

Let us now take  $X$  to be an l.c. TVS and equip  $\Lambda(X)$  with a Hausdorff locally convex topology  $\mathcal{E}_j$ . Then we have from [91] (cf. also [51] and [52])

Definition 4.7 : A  $VVSS (\Lambda(X), \mathcal{E}_j)$  is called a GK-space (resp. GC-space) if the maps  $C_i : \Lambda(X) \rightarrow X$ ,  $C_i(\bar{x}) = x_i$ ,  $i \geq 1$  and  $\bar{x} = \{x_i\} \in \Lambda(X)$  (resp. the maps  $R_i : X \rightarrow \Lambda(X)$ ,  $R_i(x) = \delta_i^x$ ,  $x \in X$ ,  $i \geq 1$ , are continuous; and a GK-space  $(\Lambda(X), \mathcal{E}_j)$  is said to be a GAK-space if for each  $\bar{x} \in \Lambda(X)$ ,  $\bar{x}^{(n)} \rightarrow \bar{x}$  in  $\mathcal{E}_j$ .

For  $i \geq 1$ , we define

$$N_i = \{\delta_i^x : x \in X\}.$$

Clearly, each  $N_i$  is a subspace of  $\Lambda(X)$  and the natural projection maps  $P_i$ ,  $i \geq 1$  defined from  $\Lambda(X)$  to  $N_i$  are given by

$$P_i(\bar{x}) = \delta_i^x, \bar{x} = \{x_i\} \in \Lambda(X), i \geq 1.$$

Now, we quote from [54]

Theorem 4.8 :  $\{N_i; P_i\}$  is an S.D. for a  $VVSS \Lambda(X)$  relative to the topology  $\sigma(\Lambda(X), \Lambda^*(X^*))$ , where  $X$  is an l.c. TVS with dual  $X^*$ . Further, if  $\{N_i\}$  is an e-S.D. for  $(\Lambda(X), \sigma(\Lambda(X), \Lambda^*(X^*)))$ , then  $\Lambda^*(X^*) = \Phi(X^*)$ .

Another type of a  $VVSS$  which we consider in the sequel is defined corresponding to a perfect  $SVSS \lambda$  (cf. [33]). In fact corresponding to an  $SVSS \lambda$  and an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$ , we set

$$\lambda(X) = \{\{x_i\} : \{p(x_i)\} \in \lambda, \text{ for each } p \in \mathcal{D}_T\}.$$

If  $\lambda$  is equipped with a solid  $S$ -topology defined in the preceding subsection, we topologize  $\lambda(X)$  with a locally convex topology  $\tilde{\mathcal{T}}$ , generated by the family  $\{Q_{A,p} : A \in S \text{ and } p \in \mathcal{D}_T\}$ , of seminorms where

$$Q_{A,p}(\bar{x}) = q_A(\{p(x_i)\}) = \sup_{\bar{\beta} \in A} \sum_{i \geq 1} p(x_i) |\beta_i|$$

Concerning this space  $(\lambda(X), \tilde{\mathcal{T}})$ , De Grande-De Kimpe [33] has proved

Proposition 4.9 :  $(\lambda(X), \tilde{\mathcal{T}})$  is a GK-, GAK- and GC-space.

## CHAPTER - 2

### HISTORICAL GLIMPSES

#### CONTENTS

1.	Two-Norm Spaces	24
2.	Mixed Topology	34
3.	Sequence Spaces and Schauder Decompositions	43
	Sequence spaces	43
	Schauder decompositions	45
4.	Applications	48

# 1. Two-Norm Spaces:

The theory of two-norm spaces, an invention of the Polish School of Mathematics was essentially founded by Fichtenholz [40] around the year 1938, who introduced in some concrete Banach spaces a kind of convergence weaker than that generated by the given norm. Indeed his results led Alexiewicz [1] to introduce the notion of  $\gamma$ -convergence or two-norm convergence of sequences in a vector space  $X$  equipped with two norms  $||\cdot||$  and  $||\cdot||^*$  and develop the theory of such spaces in collaboration with Semadeni in a series of papers [14, 15, 16] which was later on found useful in the theory of sequence spaces [60] and the theory of Schauder decompositions (S.D.) in Banach spaces [135, 136, 137]. Almost simultaneously, Orlicz [85] motivated by the work of Saks [113, 114] introduced the notion of  $\mathfrak{L}$ -convergence (which is the same as  $\gamma$ -convergence and means the  $||\cdot||^*$ -convergence of a  $||\cdot||$ -bounded sequence in  $X$ ) and studied a closely linked theory, namely that of Saks spaces which he applied to the theory of linear methods of summability [86, 88, 89]. In the following few pages, we shall give a brief account of the chronological development of these two parallel theories and shall also touch upon their applications at a later stage.

Around the year 1948, Orlicz [85] considered the unit ball  $B$  of a normed space  $(X, ||\cdot||)$  equipped with another norm  $||\cdot||^*$  such that  $(B, ||\cdot||^*)$  is complete and he termed the same as Saks space which we shall denote by  $X_S$  in the sequel. In this

paper he presented several examples of Saks spaces satisfying certain convergence conditions and obtained sufficient conditions for the continuity and boundedness of linear operators defined on Saks spaces. In his subsequent paper [86], Orlicz tackled the problem of convergence and divergence of the sequence  $\{T_n\}$  of linear operators defined on a Saks space  $X_S$  and derived an analogue of the well-known Banach-Steinhaus theorem for operators defined from Saks spaces to Banach spaces. He also dealt with some problems related to the theory of summability and Saks spaces.

Later in 1957, Orlicz in collaboration with Matuszewska [75] and Pták [90] solved some problems involving the dual of a Saks space (that is, dual of  $(B, ||\cdot||^*)$ ). Indeed, in [75] the authors dealt with a concrete Saks space  $(M_S^{g\phi}, ||\cdot||, ||\cdot||^*)$  of essentially bounded and measurable real-valued functions equipped with two suitable norms and established a general representation theorem for continuous linear functionals on the Saks space  $M_S^{g\phi}$ . However, in [90] Orlicz and Pták proved that the dual of  $(B, ||\cdot||^*)$  is a closed subspace of the dual of the space  $(X, ||\cdot||)$ . They also characterized the continuity of a linear mapping from a Saks space to a separable Banach space in terms of the members of the dual of  $(B, ||\cdot||^*)$ . In the same year Orlicz [88] generalized some of his earlier results appeared in [86], in order to apply the same to the theory of summability, whereas in [87] he gave necessary and sufficient conditions for the equivalence



of the two norms  $\|\cdot\|$  and  $\|\cdot\|^*$ , related the  $\|\cdot\|^*$ -completeness of the Saks space with the equality of the dual of  $(B, \|\cdot\|^*)$  and  $(X, \|\cdot\|)$  and dealt with the problem of representing the members of  $X_S^* = (B, \|\cdot\|^*)^*$  in terms of members of  $X_1^*$  and  $X_2^*$  where  $X_1^* = (X, \|\cdot\|)^*$  and  $X_2^* = (X, \|\cdot\|^*)^*$ . Apart from giving some meaningful examples of Saks spaces in incomplete normed spaces, he utilized the general theory of Saks spaces to examine the continuity and boundedness of linear operators from Saks spaces to Banach spaces. A brief sketch of these developments since the appearance of Sak's paper [113] in 1932 together with some unsolved problems is to be found in Orlicz's paper [89] published in 1959.

After a lapse of almost two decades, there appeared a generalization of this theory, replacing the range space of linear operators acting on a Saks space, from Banach or Fréchet spaces to an arbitrary TVS or an l.c.TVS. Indeed in 1974, I. Labuda [71] discovered that the proofs of the original results of Orlicz [85] are more direct in the case of l.c.TVS or TVS; and in view of this, Labuda refined some classical results of Orlicz [85]. Motivated by the developments in the theory of vector measures, he also obtained several new results from a vector measure to an additive operator on a Saks space. In the same year, Labuda in collaboration with Orlicz [73] introduced the notion of Saks set which according to them, means the unit ball  $X_S$  of a Banach space  $(X, \|\cdot\|)$  equipped with the

topology induced on  $X_S$  generated by a complete metric  $d$  on  $X$ ; and a Saks space if  $X_S$  is complete with respect to  $d$ . They proved if  $d$  gives rise to a complete locally convex topology on separable Banach space  $X$ , then  $d$  generates a norm topology on  $X$  provided the corresponding Saks set satisfies certain conditions in terms of  $d$ -continuous linear functionals. Continuing his study of Saks spaces, Labuda [72] in 1975 characterized the existence of non-trivial Saks spaces (sets) satisfying certain conditions in a Banach space  $X$ .

Coming to the closely associated theory of two-norm spaces, let us once again go back to the year 1950 when Alexiewicz introduced the notion of two-norm convergence or  $\gamma$ -convergence in [1]. According to him, a sequence  $\{x_n\}$  in a vector space  $X$  equipped with a norm  $\|\cdot\|$  and an F-norm  $\|\cdot\|^*$  is said to be  $\gamma$ -convergent to a point  $x$  in  $X$  if  $\{x_n\}$  is  $\|\cdot\|$ -bounded and  $\|x_n - x\|^* \rightarrow 0$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . The triplet  $\langle X, \|\cdot\|, \|\cdot\|^* \rangle$  is called a two-norm space and is denoted once again by  $X_S$ . The author proved that the  $\gamma$ -convergence satisfies several interesting properties which are useful for solving a set of problems posed by Mazur and Orlicz [76] in 1933 concerning the study of linear operators from one vector space to another equipped with linear sequential convergence and in particular  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  continuous linear operators [A linear operator  $R$  from one two-norm space to another is said to be  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  continuous if  $x_n \xrightarrow{\gamma} x \Rightarrow R(x_n) \xrightarrow{\gamma} R(x)$ ].

In his subsequent work [2], Alexiewicz continued the study of two-norm convergence and mainly dealt with the problem of  $\gamma$ -continuity of the pointwise limit of a sequence of  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functionals. Besides characterizing  $\gamma$ -convergence as a norm convergence in terms of several equivalent conditions, he mentioned several examples of two-norm spaces which are sequentially complete relative to  $\gamma$ -convergence and normal (i.e.,  $\|x_n - x\|^* \rightarrow 0 \Rightarrow \|x\| \leq \liminf_n \|x_n\|$ ). He also investigated the form of  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functionals (i.e., those  $f \in X'$  for which  $x_n \xrightarrow{\gamma} x \Rightarrow f(x_n) \rightarrow f(x)$ ) for some concrete two-norm spaces, for instance,  $\ell_S^\infty = (\ell^\infty, \|\cdot\|, \|\cdot\|^*)$  and  $L_S^2 = (L^2, \|\cdot\|, \|\cdot\|^*)$  etc., where  $\|\cdot\|$  denotes the usual norm of these spaces and  $\|\cdot\|^*$  respectively stand for the functions  $\|x\|^* = \sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{|x_n|}{2^n(1+|x_n|)}$  and  $\|f\|^* = \int_0^1 |f(x)| dx$ .

A systematic development of the theory of two-norm spaces came to limelight in the joint contribution of Alexiewicz and Semadeni when they published their work in the years 1958, 1959 and 1960. Indeed, motivated by the paper [141] due to Wiweger, they constructed in [14] a Hausdorff locally convex topology  $T$  on a two-norm space  $X_S$  such that the  $T$ -sequential convergence coincides with the  $\gamma$ -convergence and  $T$ -sequential dual of  $X$  is the same as the  $\gamma$ -dual  $X_\gamma^*$  which is the class of all  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functionals. Another significant result was to represent a  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functional as the uniform limit of a sequence of members of  $X_2^*$  on the unit ball of

$(X, ||\cdot||)$ ; in other words,  $X_2^*$  is dense in  $X_\gamma^*$  relative to the dual norm topology of  $X_1^*$ . Using this, they deduced the general form of  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functionals for several concrete two-norm spaces including some known ones, for instance,  $(C(-\infty, \infty), ||\cdot||, ||\cdot||^*)$ ,  $(L^\infty(-\infty, \infty), ||\cdot||, ||\cdot||^*)$  where  $C(-\infty, \infty)$  is the space of all continuous and bounded functions on  $(-\infty, \infty)$  and  $L^\infty(-\infty, \infty)$  is the space of all bounded and measurable functions on  $(-\infty, \infty)$ . The authors also successfully illustrated with an example that the analogue of Hahn-Banach theorem does not hold good for  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functional in general. However, they have shown in [13] that for two-norm spaces which are simultaneously vector lattices such an extension of  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functional is possible.

In the year 1959 and 1960, Alexiewicz and Semadeni [15,16] developed the structural properties of two-norm spaces on the lines of Banach space analogues. In their paper [15] they introduced the notions of  $\gamma$ -completion of a two-norm space and  $\gamma$ -conjugate,  $\gamma$ -separable,  $\gamma$ -precompact,  $\gamma$ -compact and  $\gamma$ -reflexive spaces for  $\gamma$ -convergence of sequences in a natural way and proved several results interrelating these notions. The two authors illustrated these notions with examples, for instance, we quote one such example of a  $\gamma$ -precompact space which is a Banach space  $(X, ||\cdot||)$  with a Schauder basis  $\{x_i; f_i\}$  where the second norm  $||\cdot||^*$  is defined as

$$||x||^* = \sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{1}{2^n} |f_n(x)|.$$

They also proved

"A two-norm space  $\gamma$ -conjugate to a  $\gamma$ -reflexive space is  $\gamma$ -reflexive."

"Any normal  $\gamma$ -compact two-norm space is  $\gamma$ -reflexive."

"Any normal two-norm space can be embedded in a normal,  $\gamma$ -complete two norm space such that every  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functional  $f$  can be extended to its  $\gamma$ -completion with preservation of the first norm."

Relating the reflexivity of  $(X, ||\cdot||)$  with  $\gamma$ -reflexivity of  $X_S = (X, ||\cdot||, ||\cdot||^*)$ , the authors proved

"A normed space  $(X, ||\cdot||)$  is reflexive if and only if for any coarser norm  $||\cdot||^*$  the two-norm space  $X_S = (X, ||\cdot||, ||\cdot||^*)$  is  $\gamma$ -reflexive and saturated."

Towards the end of this paper, the authors characterized a saturated two-norm space (i.e.,  $X_\gamma^* = X_1^*$ ) in several equivalent forms. In the paper [16], the authors generalized the notion of a normal two-norm space to define a quasi-normal two-norm space which means that  $||x_n - x||^* \rightarrow 0 \Rightarrow ||x|| \leq M \lim_n ||x_n||$  for some constant  $M$  and showed that all the main properties of a normal two-norm space are preserved in this case. Introducing the notion of  $\gamma$ -semireflexivity they proved

"A two-norm space is  $\gamma$ -reflexive if and only if it is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive and quasi-normal."

Besides characterizing starred norm  $||\cdot||^*$  and the possible spaces  $X_2^*$ , the authors derived sufficient conditions

for a given subspace  $X_1^*$  to be the  $\gamma$ -dual - a fact which was later found very useful by Subramanian [136] in his study of two-norm spaces and Schauder decompositions. In the last section of this paper, the authors established the following characterization of a reflexive Banach space as an application of their results of the earlier sections

"A Banach space  $(X, ||\cdot||)$  is reflexive if and only if for every norm  $||\cdot||^*$  coarser than  $||\cdot||$ , the dual of  $(X, ||\cdot||^*)$  is dense in the dual  $X_1^*$  of  $(X, ||\cdot||)$  relative to the dual norm topology of  $X_1^*$ ."

After the publication of these three fundamental papers [14,15,16] Semadeni alone continued the study of two-norm spaces. In [118] he proved that every normal,  $\gamma$ -separable two-norm space  $(X, ||\cdot||, ||\cdot||^*)$  can be embedded in the space of all bounded continuous real valued functions defined on the half line  $[0, \infty)$  and equipped with norms  $||f|| = \sup_{0 \leq x < \infty} |f(x)|$  and  $||f||^* = \sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{1}{2^n} \sup_{1 \leq x \leq n} |f(x)|$ , the embedding being isometric in  $||\cdot||$  and isomorphic in  $||\cdot||^*$ . The author also dealt with the extension problem of  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functional from a  $\gamma$ -closed subspace to the whole in his papers [118,119] which was initiated by him in conjunction with Alexiewicz [14] around the year 1958. Whereas in [118] he proved that such an extension is not possible in general; but in [119] he showed that the restriction of  $\gamma$ -reflexivity on the subspace always yields the existence of such an extension. However, one may

find a categorical study of two-norm spaces in [120].

In 1964, Garling [43] noted that though there are several properties which are common between two-norm spaces and Fréchet spaces, the characterization of  $\gamma$ -compact sets by  $\gamma$ -convergent sequences is not one of them; for instance, he proved

"If  $(X, ||\cdot||, ||\cdot||^*)$  is an infinite dimensional  $\gamma$ -compact two-norm space, and if  $(X, ||\cdot||)$  is a reflexive Banach space, then there exists no  $\gamma$ -Cauchy sequence where  $\gamma$ -closed absolutely convex cover contains the  $\gamma$ -compact set  $B$ ."

After a gap of several years Alexiewicz [3] revived his interest in the study of two-norm spaces and in 1974 replacing the coarser norm  $||\cdot||^*$ -topology by a locally convex topology  $\mu$  weaker than the first norm  $||\cdot||$ -topology, he proved the existence of a mixed locally convex topology  $\eta$  on  $X$  such that the topological dual of  $(X, \eta)$  is the space of all linear functionals  $f$  on  $X$  for which  $f|_B$  is continuous relative to  $\mu|_B$  for each  $||\cdot||$ -bounded subset  $B$  of  $X$ . He also observed that his earlier study on two-norm spaces [14] follows as a particular case if  $\mu$  is metrizable.

In the same year Alexiewicz [4], Alexiewicz and Golusda [9] concentrated on some known spaces equipped with two topologies in order to find the form of the  $\gamma$ -dual in each case. Indeed, Alexiewicz [4] considered the Hardy space  $H^1$ , the space of functions analytic in the open disc  $\Delta$ , and showed that the  $\gamma$ -dual of this space is  $\frac{C}{A_0}$ , where the two topologies on  $H^1$  are

the Hardy's norm topology and the compact open topology and  $C$  is the class of all continuous complex valued functions on  $|z| = 1$  and  $A_0$ , the closed linear span in  $C$  of the exponential function  $e^{in\theta}$ ,  $n > 0$ ; whereas Alexiewicz and Golusda [9] dealt with the space  $H^\infty$ , the space of bounded holomorphic functions on the unit disc  $\Delta$  to determine the  $\gamma$ -dual and showed that the space  $H^\infty$  is  $\gamma$ -separable.

Around 1976 Alexiewicz [5] considered a vector space  $X$  equipped with two topologies defined with the help of a total pointwise bounded sequence  $\{f_n\}$  on  $X$ . In fact he defined  $||\cdot||$  and  $||\cdot||^*$  as follows

$$||x|| = \sup_n |f_n(x)| \text{ and } ||x||^* = \sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{1}{2^n} |f_n(x)|.$$

Then he showed that the two-norm space  $(X, ||\cdot||, ||\cdot||^*)$  is  $\gamma$ -complete if and only if it is  $\gamma$ -compact; and a  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functional  $f$  has the form

$$f(x) = \sum_{n \geq 1} \alpha_n f_n(x), \quad x \in X$$

for some  $\{\alpha_n\} \in \ell^1$ . As a particular case of this result he deduced an earlier contribution on  $H^\infty$  mentioned above. On the lines of his contribution in [5], Alexiewicz [6] considered the two-norm structure on  $bv$ , the first and the second norm being given by

$$||\alpha|| = |\alpha_0| + \sum_{n \geq 1} |\alpha_n - \alpha_{n+1}|$$

and



$$||\alpha||^* = \sup_{n \geq 0} |\alpha_n|.$$

He determined the  $\gamma$ -dual of this space and established multiplicative property of these norms corresponding to co-ordinatewise multiplication of sequences. He also proved the  $\gamma$ -continuity of the multiplicative inversion. Further contributions of Alexiewicz to the study of two-norm algebras are contained in his papers [7,8]. In [7] he investigated conditions under which separate continuity of multiplication yields joint continuity and dealt with the completion of two-norm algebras, continuity of multiplication in Wiweger topology, continuity of inversion and the representation of two-norm algebras; whereas in [8], he gave an address at the Fourth Prague Topological Symposia, 1976, briefly discussing topics related to the continuity of multiplication and inversion, sets of continuous characters and Gelfand representation.

## 2. Mixed Topology:

Having known the notion of mixed convergence, namely,  $\gamma$ -convergence of sequences in a vector space  $X$  equipped with two norm topologies, it was a natural anxiety for mathematicians to find a topology on  $X$  that gives rise to a sequential convergence which coincides with the  $\gamma$ -convergence of sequences. In fact, Alexiewicz [2] proved around 1954 that if  $\gamma$ -convergence is metrical then it is nothing but the norm convergence induced by the first norm. So the researchers were interested in finding

a nonmetrizable locally convex topology on  $X$ , for which the sequential convergence coincides with the  $\gamma$ -convergence. The first attempt in this direction was made by A. Wiweger [141] around the year 1957, who extended the theory of two-norm space to the most general setting of linear topological spaces. In fact, he considered a linear space  $X$  equipped with two linear topologies  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  and showed that the topology  $\tau = \gamma[T_1, T_2]$  generated by the collection of sets of the type  $\bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} \sum_{i=1}^n (v_i \cap u)$ , where  $\{v_n\}$  is a sequence in  $U_{T_2}$  and  $u$  is in  $U_{T_1}$  is the required mixed topology for which  $\gamma$ -convergence of sequences relative to  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  coincides with the  $\tau$ -sequential convergence. Further he showed that  $\tau$  is the strongest topology such that  $\tau$  and  $T_2$  coincide on  $T_1$ -bounded subsets of  $X$  and if  $T_1$  is a norm topology then  $\tau$  is the weakest topology for which a linear mapping  $f$  from  $X$  to a TVS  $(Y, T)$  is  $\tau$ - $T$  continuous if and only if  $f|_B$  is  $T_2|_B$ - $T$  continuous for each  $T_1$ -bounded set  $B$  in  $X$ .

After a couple of years, Wiweger in his doctoral dissertation [143], published a number of results on the mixed topology including his earlier contributions in [141]. The important features of this thesis [143] are the validity of the analogue of Hahn Banach theorem for  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functional under suitable restrictions and the precise representation of seminorms generating the mixed topology. Indeed, Wiweger discovered that for the extension of  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functional from a subspace to the whole space, the

intrinsic property used in the condition

$$\gamma [T_1, T_2]|_{X_0} = \gamma [T_1|_{X_0}, T_2|_{X_0}]$$

satisfied on a subspace  $X_0$  of  $X$ , which is not true in general. He did overcome this difficulty by putting suitable restriction on the unit ball of  $(X, ||\cdot||)$  and proved

"Let  $(X, ||\cdot||, ||\cdot||^*)$  be a two-norm space such that  $(X, ||\cdot||^*)$  is a  $F$ -space and the unit ball  $S = \{x : ||x|| \leq 1\}$  is  $T_2$ -compact. Then  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functional defined on a  $T_2$ -closed subspace of  $X$  can be extended to the whole space  $X$ ." Wiweger concluded this paper with several examples of concrete mixed topologies.

In his later contribution [142], Wiweger observed that Semadeni's result (cf. [119] and also the preceding section) which generalizes the above extension theorem and was proved by a different method, can be deduced partly by the method applied in [143]. Instead of the  $\gamma$ -reflexivity of the subspace Wiweger assumed the  $\gamma$ -reflexivity of the whole space and proved it in the following form

"Let  $(X, ||\cdot||, ||\cdot||^*)$  be a  $\gamma$ -reflexive two-norm space and  $X_0$  be a closed subspace of  $X$  relative to the mixed topology  $\gamma(||\cdot||, ||\cdot||^*)$ . Then a  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functional defined on  $X_0$  can be extended to the whole space  $X$ ."

In the same paper he also proved the analogue of the Šmulian and Eberlin theorem in the following form

"Let  $(X, ||\cdot||, ||\cdot||^*)$  be a quasinormal  $\gamma$ -complete two-norm space and  $A$  be a subset of  $X$ . Then the following statements are equivalent

- (i)  $A$  is  $\sigma(X, X_\gamma^*)$ -sequentially compact;
- (ii)  $A$  is  $\sigma(X, X_\gamma^*)$ -relatively countably compact;
- and (iii)  $\sigma(X, X_\gamma^*)$ -closure of  $A$  is compact."

Around the year 1963, Persson [95] defined the notion of a mixed topology  $T$  on a vector space  $X$  equipped with two locally convex topologies  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  such that every  $T_2$ -bounded set is  $T_1$ -bounded, in such a fashion that  $T$  coincides with Wiweger's topology under special circumstances and the theory of locally convex spaces is applicable in order to obtain results which generalize and sharpen the known results of two-norm spaces; for instance, the results on the relationships among the first, second and  $\gamma$ -duals and also on the  $\gamma$ -reflexivity of the space. He termed a triplet  $(X, T_1, T_2)$  where  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  are defined as above a bi-topological space and defined the mixed topology  $T$  as the finest locally convex topology which coincides with  $T_1$  on  $T_2$ -bounded subsets. Besides establishing several results on the mixed topology, he characterized the reflexivity of a bornological space, thus generalizing an earlier result of Alexiewicz and Semadeni [16] quoted in the preceding section. Concerning extension of  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functional, he proved

"If a bi-topological space  $(X, T_1, T_2)$  is b-normal (i.e.,  $(X, T_2)$  has a fundamental system of countable bounded sets which

are absolutely convex and  $T_1$ -closed) or C-normal (i.e.,  $(X, T_2)$  has a fundamental neighbourhood system of absolutely convex and  $T_1$ -closed sets at origin) and  $(X, T)$  is reflexive, then every  $T$ -closed subspace  $Y$  of  $X$  has the extension property for  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functionals."

A year later, Garling [42] concentrated on the topological principles upon which the properties of two-norm spaces were based and in the process he discovered the use of the generalized inductive limit topologies and the related results in his study of pseudo two-norm spaces - a class which is slightly more general than the class of two-norm spaces. Indeed, a metrizable l.c. TVS  $(X, T_2)$  equipped with an increasing sequence  $\{B_n\}$  of absolutely convex,  $T_2$ -closed and bounded sets is said to be a two-norm space provided (a)  $\bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} B_n = X$  and (b) for each  $i$  and  $a > 0$  there exists a  $j$  such that  $aB_i \subset B_j$ . If (b) is replaced by (b')  $B_i = iB_1$ , then  $X$  is called a two-norm space. According to his terminology, he defined the  $\gamma$ -convergence of a sequence as follows :

$x_n \xrightarrow{\gamma} x_0$  if  $\{x_n\} \subset B_i$  for some  $i$  and  $x_n \xrightarrow{T_2} x_0$ . He applied the theory of generalized inductive limit topology to pseudo two-norm spaces; for instance, using Grothendick's completion theorem in terms of generalized inductive limit topology, he proved

"If  $X^* = X_2^*$ , then  $T_2$  is a normable topology,  $\{B_i\}$  is a fundamental sequence of  $T_2$ -bounded sets and  $T_2 = T$ ."

He also considered duality properties of a pseudo two-norm space and observed that  $X^*$  is a Fréchet space with respect to the topology  $\theta_1$  of uniform convergence on  $B_1$ 's and  $X_2^*$  is a dense subspace of  $X^*$ . He also proved that the T-completion of  $X$  in  $X_2^{**}$ , the dual of  $X_2^*$  relative to  $\theta_1$ , is the closure of  $X$  with respect to pseudo two-norm topology on  $X_2^*$ . He also discussed the  $\gamma$ -compactness,  $\gamma$ -precompactness and  $\gamma$ -reflexivity in terms of the corresponding notions relative to the topology  $T$ .

Around the year 1965, Arima and Orihara [18] came out with a general method forming the neighbourhood system for generalized mixed topologies which includes the mixed topologies of Wiweger and Persson as particular cases. Indeed, they defined the general mixed topology with the help of a locally convex topology  $T$  on  $X$  and a family  $\mathcal{U}$  of subsets of  $X$  satisfying the properties : (i) for  $A \in \mathcal{U}$ ,  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $\alpha \neq 0$ ,  $\alpha A \in \mathcal{U}$ ; (ii) For  $A \in \mathcal{U}$ ,  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $|\alpha| \leq 1$ ,  $\alpha A \subseteq A$ ; and (iii) for  $x \in X$ , there exists a  $A$  in  $\mathcal{U}$  such that  $x \in A$ , which he termed as primitive. Also for a linear space  $X$  equipped with two locally convex topologies  $T_1$  and  $T_2$ , he showed that the generalized mixed topology is the finest locally convex topology which is identical with  $T_2$  on members of  $\mathcal{U}$  where  $\mathcal{U}$  may any of the collections (i) all  $T_1$ -bounded and absolutely convex subsets of  $X$ ; (ii) all  $T_1$ -totally bounded and absolutely convex subsets of  $X$ ; (iii) all  $T_1$ -compact and absolutely convex subsets of  $X$ ; (iv) all  $T_1$ -equicontinuous absolutely convex subsets of  $X$ ; (v) a basis of

neighbourhood at origin in the  $T_1$ -topology. If  $U$  is the class (i), the generalized mixed topology coincides with Persson's mixed topology in case of an l.c. TVS and with Wiweger's mixed topology in case of two-norm spaces.

A year later in 1966, Orima [17] alone brought out a paper on generalized mixed topology wherein he proved several properties of generalized mixed topology and gave a suitable form of a neighbourhood at the origin for the mixed topology in the dual space. He also mentioned several examples of mixed topologies on dual spaces and investigated properties of some of them.

Some generalizations of the mixed topology were also discussed by Precupanu [100] in the year 1967.

J.B. Cooper [29] in 1971 showed that the strict topology on spaces of continuous functions introduced by R.C. Buck [20], is a particular case of the mixed topology due to Wiweger. Besides, the author also pointed out that the results on strict topology could be derived in a simple way via the tools of mixed topology. In his later work [30], Cooper proved that the mixed topologies on some vector spaces coincide with the Mackey topologies. A detailed account of his contribution as well as of others in the direction of Saks spaces, mixed topologies via a bornology, strict topologies etc. is to be found in his recent monograph [31].

In the year 1972, Roelcke [105] considered a sequence of absolutely convex sets  $\{A_n\}$  in an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  such that  $\bigcup_{n \geq 1} A_n$  is absorbing in  $X$  and investigated several properties of the finest locally convex topology  $\tilde{T}$  which coincides with  $T$  on each  $A_n$ ,  $n \geq 1$ . Apart from giving the precise form of the filter base generating the neighbourhood system at origin for the topology  $\tilde{T}$ , the author simplified an earlier characterization of a  $\tilde{T}$ -bounded set in  $X$  due to Garling (cf. [42], Theorem 2(2), p.8) namely, a  $T$ -bounded subset  $B$  is  $\tilde{T}$ -bounded if and only if  $B$  is absorbed by  $T$ -closure of  $A_n$  for some  $n$  and added to the theory of pseudo two-norm spaces of Garling [42], especially by considering the precompact or compact sets  $A_n$ ,  $n \geq 1$ . Further, he made a comparative study of the topology  $\tilde{T}$  with that of Wiweger's mixed topology [143] and sharpened some of his results in the light of the topology  $\tilde{T}$ .

Around the year 1973, B. Perrot [92] analysed the construction of mixed topology in view of the notion of convex bornology (cf. [56]) [a convex bornology is a family  $\mathcal{B}$  of absolutely convex subsets of a linear space  $X$  which does not contain any non-trivial subspace satisfying (i)  $X = \bigcup B$ ,  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ ; (ii) if  $B \in \mathcal{B}$ ,  $\lambda > 0$ , then  $\lambda B \in \mathcal{B}$ ; (iii)  $B, C \in \mathcal{B} \implies$  there exist  $D \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $B \cup C \subseteq D$ ; and (iv)  $B \in \mathcal{B}$  and  $C \subseteq B \implies C \in \mathcal{B}$ , where  $C$  is an absolutely convex set not containing a non-trivial subspace] and extended the principal results in the theory of mixed topology to the case when the underlying



linear topology is not necessarily a convex one. The novelty of his results lies essentially in the proofs that are not easily established in the case of linear topology by using the techniques of duality theory. Perrot [93] continued his study of mixed spaces, namely of a triplet  $(X, T, \mathcal{B})$  consisting of a vector space  $X$ , a locally convex topology  $T$  and a convex bornology  $\mathcal{B}$  of  $T$ -bounded sets, in [93] and [94]. He defined the notion of  $\gamma$ -convergence in this mixed space as follows :

"A sequence  $\{x_n\}$  is said to be  $\gamma$ -convergent to a point  $x$  if  $\{x_n\} \subset B_1$  for some  $B_1$  of the bornology  $\mathcal{B}$  and  $x_n \xrightarrow{T} x$ ."

Using the concepts of duality theory he showed that  $(X^*, \mathcal{B}^\circ, T^\circ)$  is also a mixed space where  $\mathcal{B}^\circ$  is the  $S$ -topology on  $\mathcal{B}$  and  $T^\circ$  is the bornology of the polars of the  $T$ -neighbourhood and introduced notions like  $\gamma$ -semireflexivity (that is,  $(X^*, \mathcal{B}^\circ)^* = X$ ) and  $\gamma$ -reflexivity (that is,  $(X, T, \mathcal{B}) = (X, T, \mathcal{B}^{\circ\circ})$ ) which he characterized using Bi-polar theorem. In [94] he gave the precise form of a member of the neighbourhood system at origin for the linear topology  $\tilde{T}$  generated by the  $\gamma$ -closed sets (a set which contains all  $\gamma$ -limits of its elements). The author established connections of the topology  $\tilde{T}$  with the topologies  $T^\ell$ ,  $T^V$  and  $T^g$  which are respectively the finest locally convex, vector and general topology on  $X$  coinciding with  $T$  on the members of  $\mathcal{B}$ . Answering a question posed by Garling ([42], p.23) whether there exists a two-norm space for which  $T^g$  is strictly finer than  $T^\ell$ , the author gave an example of a two-norm space for which  $T^\ell$  is strictly coarser than  $T^g$ .

In 1974 Serafin [122] defined a Hausdorff locally convex topology on a normed space  $(X, ||\cdot||)$  with the help of a total subset  $A$  of  $X^*$ ; indeed, generated by the basis of neighbourhoods at origin of the form

$$\{x \in X : |\langle x, f_n \rangle| < \alpha_n, \forall n \geq 1\},$$

for all  $\{f_n\}$  in  $A$  and strictly increasing  $\{\alpha_n\}$  in  $\mathbb{R}_+$  and showed that it coincides with Wiweger's topology when  $A$  is countable; and in this case the precise representation of continuous linear functionals has also been formulated.

Lastly it would be worthwhile to name Stroyan [134], Cook and Dazord [26], Nouredine [80, 81, 82, 83, 84] for their related contributions. Indeed, Stroyan [134] used non standard analysis for his study of mixed topology; Cook and Dazord [26] considered the notion of  $\gamma$ -convergence for filters in a set equipped with a convergence structure; whereas Nouredine [80,81,82,83,84] studied mixed structure in view of limit spaces.

### 3. Sequence Spaces and Schauder Decompositions :

This section has been divided into two subsections.

Sequence spaces : The theory of scalar-valued sequence spaces (SVSS) which indeed occupies a privileged position because of its varied applications in the theory of Schauder bases [37, 61,74,130], structural study of locally convex spaces [60,69], nuclear operators and spaces [99,133], summability domains [19].

matrix transformations [51,91] and the theory of bi-l.c.TVS (cf. Chapter 3 and Chapter 4) was put forward in the systematic form by Köthe and Toeplitz [70] around the year 1934; and in particular has been proved to be very rich in providing counter examples for various concepts, results in all the branches mentioned above. For a systematic account of the development of this rich theory, we refer to the doctoral dissertations of Patterson [91] and Rao [101]; and the monographs [60], [61] for its literature.

A generalization of the Köthe theory of sequence spaces in the form of VVSS appeared in the monograph [98] of Piëtsch around the year 1962, who introduced a VVSS  $\lambda(X)$  corresponding to a perfect SVSS  $\lambda$  and an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  as follows

$$\lambda(X) = \{ \{x_i\} : x_i \in X, i \geq 1 \text{ and } \{f(x_i)\} \in \lambda, \forall f \in X^* \}$$

and topologized the same with the help of topologies on  $X$  and  $\lambda$ . He also studied the intrinsic properties of sets like boundedness, compactness etc. in  $\lambda(X)$  and dealt with the representation problem of linear operators. In 1967, Phoung Các [97] made his contribution in the theory of VVSS on the lines of Köthe and Toeplitz [70] and obtained several results for the dual pair  $\langle \lambda(X), \lambda^*(Y) \rangle$ . Gregory [45] carried out the study of VVSS in his thesis and generalized some of Các's results. He introduced a solid topology on  $\lambda(X)$  which envelopes the normal topology, and studied the space  $\lambda(X)$  defined in Section 4 of Chapter 1.

In 1970, De Grande-De Kimpe [33] and Rosier [106] brought out their theses on the study of the space  $\lambda\{X\}$ . Though there is an overlapping of some results in these two dissertations yet the approaches are basically different. Whereas Rosier [106] made a comparative study of the spaces  $\lambda[X]$  and  $\lambda\{X\}$  and attempted to unify these two approaches of study; De Grande-De Kimpe developed the structural study of  $\lambda\{X\}$  in order to use the same for her results on  $\lambda$ -nuclear operators, operators of  $\lambda$ -type (cf. [34])

Towards the end of seventies Gupta, Kamthan and Rao [48, 50, 53, 54] carried out further investigations on  $VVSS \Lambda(X)$  and discovered the form of the generalized Köthe duals of several known  $VVSS$ , e.g.  $\ell^1(X)$ ,  $m_0(X)$ ,  $c_0(X)$ ,  $c(X)$ ,  $\ell^\infty(X)$  etc. In [54] the trio discovered that every  $VVSS \Lambda(X)$  has a  $\sigma(\Lambda(X), \Lambda^*(X^*))$  Schauder decomposition. They exploited this fact to relate the structure of  $\Lambda(X)$  with the types of this S.D. and proved several results on  $VVSS \Lambda(X)$  for an l.c. TVS  $X$  with an S.D. or without an S.D. The study of  $VVSS$  was further continued by Gupta, Kamthan and Patterson when they tackled the problem of representing the topological dual of a  $VVSS$  as a  $VVSS$  in [52]. Also, Gupta and Patterson [51] dealt with the problem of representing linear transformations on  $VVSS$  as matrices of operators on the underlying spaces for the first time. A heuristic and up-to-date development of this theory is to be found in [91].

Schauder decompositions : The notion of an S.D. may be traced back to 1949 in the work of M.M. Grinblyum [46] and its study

has importance in those spaces which do not possess a Schauder base; for now it is a known fact that there exists a separable Banach space having no Schauder base (cf. [38]). Indeed, the theory of S.D. has been found useful in the nuclear theory of locally convex spaces [99,133]; study of two-norm spaces [135,136,137] and also the VVSS [54]. A detailed account of its development is given in [102]; however, we mention a bird's eye view of the same in this subsection.

After Fage's study [39] of S.D. in Hilbert spaces around 1950, Sanders introduced the notion of S.D. in a Banach space and observed in [116] that every Banach space possesses a decomposition not necessarily a S.D. He also generalized in [115] the well known result of James concerning the characterization of the reflexivity of a Banach space in terms of its Schauder basis to Banach spaces having S.D.

Fascinated by the importance of S.D., McArthur and Retherford jointly as well as individually contributed substantially to this theory in Banach spaces as well as in general TVS during 1962 to 1966, and established several results concerning the characterization of Schauder decomposition, T-uniform, shrinking S.D. (cf. [79]) and stability of S.D. etc. They introduced the notion of e-S.D. in TVS; studied the notion of S.D. in a complete linear metric space; characterized a totally bounded and compact subset of a TVS with the help of S.D. in [79]

and established the weak basis theorem (i.e., A weak-S.D. for a barrelled space  $(X, T)$  is T-S.D.) in [78].

W.H. Ruckle [108, 109], who introduced the notion of a boundedly complete S.D. in a Banach space gave a shorter proof of Sander's result on reflexivity and in [108] proved

"Let  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  be an S.D. for a Banach space  $(X, || \cdot ||)$ . If each  $M_n$  is reflexive and  $\{M_n\}$  is boundedly complete then  $X$  is topologically isomorphic to the dual space of  $\sum_{n \geq 1} P_n^*(X^*)$ ."

Inspired by a result of Sanders [116], D.W. Dean [36] in 1966 established that the space  $\ell^\infty$  does not contain S.D. at all and he categorized in general the Banach spaces without S.D.

In 1965, Russo presented a systematic study of e-S.D. and monotone S.D. in his dissertation [111] (also in [112]).

Around 1968, D.J. Fleming [41] extended the idea of S.D. to introduce the notion of generalized S.D. in a TVS and proved results of McArthur, Retherford etc. for generalized S.D.

In the direction of generalizing the results of S.D. in Banach spaces to the general setting of locally convex spaces, T.A. Cook [27, 28] was the first to prove the generalized version of Sander's result on reflexivity which runs as follows :

"If  $X$  is semi-reflexive l.c. TVS with an S.D.  $\{R(P_n); P_n\}$  then the S.D. is both shrinking and boundedly complete; and conversely if  $X$  is an l.c. TVS with boundedly complete and shrinking S.D.  $\{R(P_n); P_n\}$  such that each  $R(P_n)$  is semireflexive then  $X$  is semireflexive."

N.J. Kalton who correlated  $e$ -S.D. with certain topological properties of an l.c. TVS in [59], introduced the notion of a simple S.D. in an l.c. TVS in [58] and characterized semi-reflexivity of the space in terms of several equivalent conditions involving simple and boundedly complete character of S.D.

Around 1972, Kamthan and his group took up the study of S.D. in general TVS and established several results on characterization of S.D. in  $X^*$  [63]; equivalence of Schauder decompositions [64]; Schauder decompositions in dual and bidual spaces [62] and characterization of shrinking and uniform S.D. [65].

Finally, we also mention the names of Chadwick [21,22] and De Wilde [35] for their important contributions in the theory of S.D.

4. Applications : As mentioned in the beginning of this chapter, the theory of two-norm spaces has been found useful in the theory of summability as well as in the study of S.D. in Banach spaces. We shall briefly touch upon these two aspects one by one in the following few-pages.

The applications of two-norm spaces to the summability theory are to be found in [10,11,12,88,96,121,131,132,139]. To begin with, Orlicz [88] applied the theory of Saks spaces to the theory of linear methods using the terminology of [77] in the year 1957. Later in [10,11] Alexiewicz and Orlicz dealt with the extension of single sequence summability to double sequence summability and applying two-norm space theory establish

results involving the linear methods operating on the class of double sequences. In [12] the authors established the two-norm structural properties like  $\gamma$ -completeness and  $\gamma$ -dense property of the space  $\phi$  in certain domains of convergence which are nothing but the sequence spaces  $\ell^\infty \cap c_0^m$ , where  $c_0^m$  stands for the class of sequences  $m$ -A summable to zero [Given two Banach spaces  $X$  and  $Y$  and a system  $A = \{A_{ij}\}$  of linear operators from  $X$  to  $Y$ , if  $A_i(\{\alpha_j\}) = \sum_{j \geq 0} A_{ij}(\alpha_j)$  convergent for  $\bar{\alpha} \in X$  and for each  $i \geq 1$  and if  $\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} A_i(\bar{\alpha}) = A(\bar{\alpha})$  (resp.  $\omega\text{-}\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} A_i(\bar{\alpha}) = A(\bar{\alpha})$ ) then  $\bar{\alpha}$  is said to be strongly  $A$ -summable (resp. weakly- $A$ -summable) to  $A(\bar{\alpha})$ . In case, the series representing  $A_i(\bar{\alpha})$  are weakly convergent and  $A_i(\bar{\alpha})$  converges strongly to  $A(\bar{\alpha})$  then  $\bar{\alpha}$  is said to be  $m$ - $A$ -summable to  $A(\bar{\alpha})$ .]

Motivated by the terminology of summability methods like conull, coregular FK-spaces [an FK-space  $X$  is called conull if  $e^{(n)} \rightarrow e$  weakly; otherwise coregular] Synder [131] studied these spaces and using the tools of two-norm space theory, he generalized a well known summability inclusion theorem of Zeller [145]. Indeed, he proved

"Let  $(\lambda, || \cdot ||_2)$  be a conservative FK-space [i.e.,  $c \subset \lambda$ ] . Then the following are equivalent

- (i)  $W(r) \subset X$  for some  $r$ ;
- (ii)  $X$  is conull;
- (iii)  $e \in \gamma$ -linear closure of  $\{e^n\}$  in the two-norm space



$(c, ||\cdot||_\infty, ||\cdot||_2)$  [In short, it is written as  $e \sim E^\infty(c)$ ];

where  $W_r = \{\{\alpha_i\} : ||\bar{\alpha}||_{r,n} \rightarrow 0\}$ ,  $r = \{r_i\}$  is a strictly increasing sequence of integers with  $r_1 = 1$  and  $||\bar{\alpha}||_{r,n} = \max \{|\alpha_n - \alpha_m| : r_n \leq m < n \leq r_{n+1}\}$ . Indeed, the equivalence (ii)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (iii) in Synder's theorem, characterizes the conull FK-spaces containing all convergent sequences as those FK-spaces for which the constant sequences are "close to" the members of  $\phi$  in an appropriate mixed topology. Sember [121] generalized a part of this characterization for a broader class of FK-spaces known as variational FK-spaces which are defined as FK-spaces containing  $bv$ , the space of all sequences of bounded variation with norm

$$||\{\alpha_n\}||_{bv} = |\alpha_1| + \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} |\alpha_k - \alpha_{k-1}| \text{ and proved}$$

" $(\lambda, ||\cdot||_2)$  be a variational FK-space. If  $\lambda$  is conull then  $e \sim E^\infty(bv)$  relative to  $\gamma$ -convergence of  $(bv, ||\cdot||_{bv}, ||\cdot||_2)$ ."

He also investigated conditions under which the  $\gamma$ -convergence implies the conullity of a variational FK-space and applied these results to infer the weak compactness or compactness of matrix operators transforming  $bv$  to  $c$ ; and  $bv$  to  $bv$  respectively.

Considering the Saks space formed by the unit ball of  $(\ell^\infty, ||\cdot||_\infty)$  and the metric induced by  $||\{\alpha_n\}||_2 = \sum_{n \geq 1} \frac{|\alpha_n|}{2^n}$ , Conway [25] gave a simplified proof of the Schur's theorem which states that the weak sequential convergence in  $\ell^1$  implies the norm convergence.

Around 1972, Synder and Wilansky [132] unified several known inclusion theorems for FK-spaces and using two-norm convergence criterion they proved a result analogous to Synder's characterization of a conull conservative FK-space for a semi-conservative FK-spaces [i.e., those FK-spaces  $\lambda$  for which  $\sum_{n \geq 1} f(e^{(n)})$  is convergent for all  $f \in \lambda^*$ ] in the following form.

"Let  $\lambda$  be semiconservative. Then  $\lambda$  is conull if and only if  $e \in \lambda$  and there exists a sequence  $\{\bar{\alpha}^i\}$  in  $\lambda$  such that  $\bar{\alpha}^i \xrightarrow{\gamma} e$  relative to  $\gamma$ -convergence of the two-norm space  $\lambda$  with second norm defined by

$$||\{\alpha_i\}||_{bv} = \sum_{n \geq 1} |\alpha_n - \alpha_{n+1}| + |\lim_i \alpha_i|."$$

They also mentioned examples in support of the fact that semi-conservative character can not be omitted in the preceding characterization.

Bennet and Kalton [19] around 1972 made a detailed study of FK-spaces containing  $c_0$ . They improved an earlier result of Synder [131] on conull FK-spaces and identified the mixed topology on  $W \cap \ell^\infty$ , where for an FK-space  $\lambda$  containing  $c_0$ ,  $W = \{\bar{\alpha} \in \lambda : \bar{\alpha}^{(n)} \rightarrow \alpha \text{ weakly}\}$ , with the Mackey topology  $\tau(W \cap \ell^\infty, \ell^1)$  with respect to which they showed the completeness of the space. They applied all these results to give an example of an l.c. TVS with a weak Schauder basis which is not a Schauder basis and to obtain a result, namely - "An arbitrary FK-space  $\lambda$  with  $c_0 \cap \lambda$  not closed in  $\lambda$ , contains a bounded divergent

CENTRAL LIBRARY

I. I. T., Kanpur.

Acc. No. A 82398

sequence" which was used by Meyer-König and Zeller in summability theory.

In 1973, Chilana [23] showed that the space  $\ell^\infty$  equipped with the Wiweger's mixed topology has some interesting properties, e.g., every closed linear subspace of  $\ell^\infty$  is a closed linear span of a bounded subset and the sequence  $\{e^n\}$  is an unconditional, monotone, boundedly complete,  $\epsilon$ -Schauder basis for  $\ell^\infty$  and  $\ell^\infty$  equipped with the mixed topology is separable, contrary to its nature of inseparability under the sup norm topology.

As mention earlier, the theory of two-norm spaces has applications in the summability theory as well as in the Schauder basis theory, but it also plays a very significant role in the study of Schauder decompositions. Indeed, the importance of two-norm spaces or Saks spaces theory was unfolded by Subramanian and Rothman in their doctoral dissertations in early seventies. Whereas Subramanian applied the theory of two-norm spaces to the study of S.D., Rothman showed how the theory of two-norm spaces (and Saks spaces) could be used to tackle problems on Banach spaces. However, to be in tune with our contributions in this thesis, we shall only confine our attention to the applications of two-norm spaces in S.D.

Indeed, in his paper [135] which forms a part of his thesis, Subramanian introduced the notion of a canonical two-norm space  $X_S$  for a Banach space  $X$  with a S.D.  $\{M_n, P_n\}$  and related the mixed structure of the space with the types of its S.D. as follows

"Let  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  be a S.D. for a Banach space  $(X, ||\cdot||_1)$  and  $X_S$  be the corresponding canonical two-norm space. Then  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is boundedly complete (shrinking) if and only if  $X_S$  is  $\gamma$ -complete (saturated)."

Further he proved that  $\{P_k^*(X_1^*); P_k^*\}$  is a S.D. for the  $\gamma$ -dual  $X_\gamma^*$  of  $X_S$  in the dual norm of  $||\cdot||_1^*$  of  $X_1^* = (X, ||\cdot||_1)^*$  which he exploited to introduce the notion of  $k$ -reflexivity related with the S.D. in the following form

" $X_S$  is called  $k$ -reflexive if the canonical embedding  $J : X \rightarrow X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$ , defined by  $(Jx)(f) = f(x)$  for all  $f \in X_\gamma^*$  is onto, where  $X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$  is the  $\gamma$ -dual of the canonical two-norm space of  $(X_\gamma^*, ||\cdot||_1^*)$ ."

The relationship of  $\gamma$ -reflexivity with that of  $k$ -reflexivity is exhibited in [135,137] and runs as follows :

"Let  $(X, ||\cdot||_1)$  be a Banach space with S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  then  $X_S$  is  $\gamma$ -reflexive if and only if it is normal,  $\gamma$ -complete and  $k$ -reflexive."

Applying his results on canonical two-norm spaces, Subramanian derived several known results in S.D. and the basis theory of Banach spaces; for instance, the famous result concerning the characterization of reflexivity of a space in terms of its S.D. by Sanders and Ruckl's result on isomorphic character of a Banach space  $X$  which we have already mentioned in the preceding section. He also dealt with the relationship of the decomposition

constant with the constant of quasinormality and proved a result more general than that of Singer ([129], p. 126) concerning the constant of basic sequences in Banach space for the setting of S.D.

In 1973, Subramanian and Rothman [137] considered the  $\gamma$ -completion of a canonical two-norm space and discussed the  $Y$ -pseudo reflexivity and  $Y$ -reflexivity of a Banach space  $X$  - a notion introduced by Singer [123,125] for a closed subspace  $Y$  of  $X^*$  [A Banach space  $X$  is called a  $Y$ -pseudo-reflexive if the canonical map  $J$  from  $X$  into  $Y^*$  is a topological isomorphism onto  $Y^*$ . If  $J$  is an isometry as well,  $X$  is called  $Y$ -reflexive ]. Applying two-norm space theory, the authors presented a different proof of the following result of Singer [125, p.142] .

"Let  $(X, ||\cdot||_1)$  be a Banach space and  $Y$  a separable linear subspace of  $X_1^*$ . Then  $X$  is  $Y$ -reflexive if and only if  $S$ , the closed unit ball of  $(X, ||\cdot||_1)$  is sequentially complete for the topology  $\sigma(X, Y)$  and  $Y$  is an  $X$ -total subspace  $X_1^*$ ."

They also gave several equivalent conditions for  $X_\gamma^*$ -pseudo reflexivity (resp.  $X_\gamma^*$ -reflexivity) of a Banach space with S.D. and studied the two-norm structure of direct sum of Banach spaces, which in a natural fashion, contains a generalized S.D.

Subramanian [136] continued his interest in this direction and in 1977 he came out with the generalization of some results in terms of the quasi- $\gamma$ -reflexivity, quasi- $k$ -reflexivity,  $r$ -boundedly complete and  $p$ -shrinking S.D. According to him - a

two-norm space  $X_S$  is called quasi-saturated of order  $n$  if  $X_\gamma^*$  has finite co-dimension  $n$  in  $X_1^*$  and quasi- $\gamma$ -reflexive of order  $n$  if it is quasi-normal and  $J(X)$  has finite co-dimension  $n$  in  $X_1^{**}$ . In terms of these two notions he gave several equivalent conditions for quasi-reflexivity of a Banach space - a notion introduced by Civin and Yood [24] and means the finite codimension of  $J(X)$  in  $X^{**}$ . For a Banach space with S.D.  $\{M_k; P_k\}$  he proved

"If  $(X, ||\cdot||_1)$  is a Banach space with S.D.  $\{M_k; P_k\}$ , then  $X$  is quasi-reflexive of order  $n$  if and only if there exist non negative integers  $s, p$  and  $r$  (all  $\leq n$  and uniquely determined by  $\{M_k\}$ ) such that

(i) each  $M_j$  is quasi-reflexive of order  $m_j$  such that  $\sum_{j \geq 1} m_j = s$ ; (ii)  $\{M_k\}$  is  $r$ -boundedly complete (that is,  $\dim \frac{C(X)}{J(X)} = r < \infty$ ); (iii)  $\{M_k\}$  is  $p$ -shrinking (that is,  $X_S$  is quasi-saturated of order  $p$ ); (iv)  $p+s+r = n$ ."

The above result generalizes known results of Sanders ([115], p.205) and Singer ([128], Cor. 1) and if  $\dim M_k = 1$  for all  $k \geq 1$  and  $n = 1$ , it reduces to a well known result of Cuttler ([32], Theorem 3.6). He also established the duality relationship of  $k$ -boundedly complete and  $k$ -shrinking decompositions with the help of two-norm space theory which is already known for bases due to Singer [128].

Fascinated by the several applications of two-norm space theory as outlined above and at the same time looking at the

absence of  $\gamma$ -convergence of a net in the literature of a general bi-topological space, Gupta and the author decided to take up this task and studied the same in a vector space equipped with two locally convex topologies one being finer than the other so as to introduce the notion of a bi-l.c. TVS. In the process, they discovered that the  $\gamma$ -convergence defined for nets is not a linear one (indeed, the scalar multiplication  $(\alpha, x) \rightarrow \alpha x$  is not necessarily jointly continuous since a convergent net is not necessarily bounded) and so it is futile to imagine the existence of a linear topology having the same convergence as that of  $\gamma$ -convergence. However, turning over the pages of this thesis, one would find that the theory of bi-l.c. TVS has been developed to a certain extent and has also been applied to the study of S.D. in an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$ ; yet this study is by no means complete, for instance, one may ask for the relationship of  $\gamma$ -convergence in an l.c. TVS with a Schauder basis and the natural order convergence defined by the basis, and also the generalizations of various results of Subramanian and Rothman for S.D. in an l.c. TVS. To discover the neighbourhood system for the topology which induces the same convergence as the  $\gamma$ -convergence is another task ahead. However, we believe, as the wheel of time rolls by, to have the solutions of these several unexplored problems and many others likewise on this beautiful and interesting theory of bi-l.c. TVS initiated in this thesis.

ELEMENTS OF BI-LOCALLY CONVEX SPACES

CONTENTS

1. Introduction	58
2. Basic Concepts	58
3. Normal Bi-Locally Convex Spaces	62
4. $\gamma$ -Boundedness, $\gamma$ -Compactness and $\gamma$ - $\gamma$ -Isomorphisms	68
5. Duals of Bi-Locally Convex Spaces	74



## 1. INTRODUCTION :

This chapter is concerned with the development of the elementary structural properties of a bi-locally convex space which means a vector space  $X$  equipped with a pair of Hausdorff locally convex topologies, one being finer than the other. Whereas in Section 2, we introduce several notions on a bi-locally convex space so as to be able to use the same in the subsequent work of this thesis and illustrate some of these with examples; in the third section we concentrate on the study of normal and quasinormal spaces. Having characterized  $\gamma$ -bounded and  $\gamma$ -compact subsets of a bi-locally convex space, we introduce the concept of  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$ -isomorphisms between two bi-locally convex spaces and establish their relationships with the isomorphisms relative to the original topologies in the fourth section. The final section of this chapter incorporates results related to the three duals, namely, the topological duals relative to the two topologies and the  $\gamma$ -dual of a bi-locally convex space.

## 2. Basic Concepts :

In this section we introduce several fundamental concepts which are needed throughout the sequel. We begin with

Definition 2.1 : (i) A bi-locally convex space (abbreviated hereafter bi-l.c. TVS) is a triplet  $(X, T_1, T_2)$  where  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  are Hausdorff locally convex topologies on  $X$  such that the topology  $T_1$  is finer than  $T_2$  and in short, we write  $X_b$  for

$(X, T_1, T_2)$ , that is,  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  and (ii) a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$  is said to satisfy the property (m) if there exists a fundamental system of balanced, convex,  $T_1$ -bounded and  $T_2$ -closed sets for the family of all  $T_1$ -bounded sets in  $X$ .

Remark : The bi-l.c. TVS  $(\ell^1, ||\cdot||_1, \sigma(\ell^1, c_0))$  where  $||\cdot||_1$  is the usual norm topology of  $\ell^1$ , satisfies the property (m).

Definition 2.2 : In a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$ , a net  $\{x_\delta : \delta \in \Lambda\}$  in  $X$  is said to be (i)  $\gamma$ -convergent to a point  $x \in X$ , written as  $x_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} x$  provided  $\{x_\delta\}$  is  $T_1$ -bounded and converges to  $x$  relative to the topology  $T_2$ ; and (ii)  $\gamma$ -Cauchy provided  $\{x_\delta\}$  is  $T_1$ -bounded and  $T_2$ -Cauchy. A bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$  is said to be (iii)  $\gamma$ -complete (resp.  $\gamma$ -sequentially complete) if every  $\gamma$ -Cauchy net (resp.  $\gamma$ -Cauchy sequence) in  $X_b$ ,  $\gamma$ -converges to a point of  $X$ ; (iv) quasinormal (resp. quasi-pseudonormal) if there exists a family  $\mathcal{D}_1$  of seminorms generating  $T_1$  such that for each  $p \in \mathcal{D}_1$  there exists  $q \in \mathcal{D}_1$  satisfying

$$x_\delta \rightarrow x \text{ relative to } T_2 \implies p(x) \leq \lim_{\delta} q(x_\delta)$$

(resp.  $x_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} x \implies p(x) \leq \lim_{\delta} q(x_\delta)$ ); and (v) normal (resp. pseudonormal) if for each  $p \in \mathcal{D}_1$

$$x_\delta \rightarrow x \text{ relative to } T_2 \implies p(x) \leq \lim_{\delta} p(x_\delta)$$

(resp.  $x_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} x \implies p(x) \leq \lim_{\delta} p(x_\delta)$ ) where  $\{x_\delta\}$  is a net in  $X$ ,  $x$  a point in  $X$  and  $\lim_{\delta} p(x_\delta) = \sup_{\alpha} \inf_{\delta > \alpha} p(x_\delta)$ .

Remark : Every normal bi-l.c. TVS is pseudonormal.

Clearly every  $\gamma$ -complete bi-l.c. TVS is  $\gamma$ -sequentially complete; but the converse is not necessarily true as illustrated in the following

Example 2.3 : Let  $X_b = (\ell^1, ||\cdot||_1, \sigma(\ell^1, m_0))$ . By Proposition 1.4.3(i), norm convergent and  $\sigma(\ell^1, m_0)$ -convergent sequences are the same in  $\ell^1$  and therefore these two topologies have the same bounded sets in  $\ell^1$  and the space  $(\ell^1, \sigma(\ell^1, m_0))$  is sequentially complete. Consequently,  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -sequentially complete. But  $(\ell^1, \sigma(\ell^1, m_0))$  is not quasi-complete since by Proposition 1.4.4(ii),  $\beta(m_0, \ell^1)$  is not compatible with the dual pair  $\langle m_0, \ell^1 \rangle$ . From this it follows that  $X_b$  is not  $\gamma$ -complete.

Concerning subsets of a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$ , we have

Definition 2.4 : A subset  $B$  of a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$  is said to be (i)  $\gamma$ -closed if all  $\gamma$ -limit points of  $\gamma$ -convergent nets contained in  $B$ , belong to  $B$ , that is, if for some net  $\{x_\delta\} \subset B$ ,  $x_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} x$  then  $x \in B$ ; (ii)  $\gamma$ -dense (resp.  $\gamma$ -sequentially dense) in  $X_b$  provided for each  $x \in X$ , there is a net  $\{x_\delta\}$  (resp. sequence  $\{x_n\}$ ) in  $B$  such that  $x_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} x$  (resp.  $x_n \xrightarrow{\gamma} x$ ); (iii)  $\gamma$ -bounded if for any null sequence  $\{\varepsilon_n\}$  of scalars (that is,  $\varepsilon_n \rightarrow 0$ ) and  $\{x_n\} \subset B$ ,  $\varepsilon_n x_n \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$ ; (iv)  $\gamma$ -compact if every net in  $B$  has a subnet  $\gamma$ -converging to a point of  $B$ ; and (v)  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact if every  $\gamma$ -bounded net in  $B$  has a subnet  $\gamma$ -converging to a point of  $B$ .

Remark : Clearly every  $T_2$ -closed set is  $\gamma$ -closed and every  $\gamma$ -compact set is  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact.

Coming to linear mappings defined on bi-l.c. TVS, we introduce

Definition 2.5 : Let  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  and  $Y_b \equiv (Y, \tau_1, \tau_2)$  be two bi-locally convex spaces. A linear mapping  $f : X_b \rightarrow Y_b$  is said to be (i)  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$ -continuous if  $f(x_\delta) \rightarrow f(x)$  in  $Y_b$  whenever  $x_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} x$  in  $X_b$ , and (ii) a  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$ -isomorphism if  $f$  is one-to-one, onto and has  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$ -continuous inverse. A linear mapping  $f$  from a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$  to an l.c. TVS  $(Y, \tau)$  (resp. to the field of scalars  $\mathbb{K}$ ) is called (iii) a  $\gamma$ -continuous linear mapping (resp.  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functional) provided  $f(x_\delta) \rightarrow f(x)$  in  $Y$  (resp. in  $\mathbb{K}$ ) whenever  $x_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} x$  in  $X_b$ .

Definition 2.6 : The family of all  $\gamma$ -continuous linear functionals on  $X_b$  which is a vector space with usual pointwise addition and scalar multiplication, is termed as the  $\gamma$ -dual of the bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$  and is denoted by  $X_\gamma^*$ . Similarly, the  $\gamma$ -sequential dual  $X_\gamma^+$  of  $X_b$  is defined as the class of all  $\gamma$ -sequentially continuous linear functionals on  $X$ , that is,  $X_\gamma^+ = \{f \in X' : f(x_n) \rightarrow f(x) \text{ in } \mathbb{K} \text{ whenever } x_n \xrightarrow{\gamma} x\}$ .

Note : Throughout we shall denote by  $X_i^*$  and  $X_i^+$  respectively the topological and sequential duals of  $(X, T_i)$ ,  $i = 1, 2$ ,

Lastly, we have

Definition 2.7 : A bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$  is said to be saturated if  $X_\gamma^* = X_1^*$ .

Remark : The bi-l.c. TVS  $(\ell^1, ||\cdot||_1, \sigma(\ell^1, m_0))$  is a saturated bi-l.c. TVS.

$x_{\beta_\delta}, \beta_\delta \geq \delta$  such that

$$p(x_{\beta_\delta}) < a + \varepsilon$$

$$\Rightarrow x_{\beta_\delta} \in S_{a+\varepsilon, p}, \forall \delta \in \Lambda.$$

Since  $S_{a+\varepsilon, p}$  is  $T_2$ -closed and  $\{x_{\beta_\delta}\}$  being a subnet of  $\{x_\delta\}$ , converges to  $x$  in  $T_2$ , it follows that  $x \in S_{a+\varepsilon, p}$ . Consequently,

$$p(x) \leq a + \varepsilon.$$

Since  $\varepsilon$  is arbitrary, we have

$$p(x) \leq \liminf_{\delta} p(x_\delta)$$

This establishes the result.

Before passing to our next result on normal bi-l.c. TVS let us pause a while to characterize the (m) property of a bi-l.c. TVS.

Proposition 3.2 : A bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$  satisfies the property (m) if and only if  $T_2$ -closure of each  $T_1$ -bounded set is  $T_1$ -bounded.

Proof : Let  $X_b$  satisfy the property (m) and let  $B$  be a  $T_1$ -bounded subset of  $X$ . Then by hypothesis, there exists a balanced, convex,  $T_1$ -bounded and  $T_2$ -closed set  $B_1$  of  $X$  such that  $B \subset B_1$ .

Since  $B_1$  is  $T_2$ -closed it follows by taking the closure relative to the topology  $T_2$  that  $T_2$ -closure of  $B$  is  $T_1$ -bounded.

For converse, we may take without loss of generality a balanced, convex,  $T_1$ -closed and  $T_1$ -bounded set  $B$ . Since  $T_2$ -closure of  $B$  is balanced, convex,  $T_1$ -bounded and  $T_2$ -closed, this closure is the desired set containing  $B$  and hence  $X_b$  satisfies the property (m).

Let us now prove

Proposition 3.3 : A normal bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$  possesses the property (m).

Proof : Let  $B$  be a  $T_1$ -bounded subset of  $X$ . Then for  $p \in \mathcal{D}_1$ , there exists a number  $\alpha > 0$  such that

$$p(x) \leq \alpha, \quad \forall x \in B$$

$$\implies B \subset S_{\alpha,p}$$

Since  $S_{\alpha,p}$  is a  $T_2$ -closed set by Proposition 3.1 it follows that  $T_2$ -closure  $\bar{B}$  of  $B$  is also contained in  $S_{\alpha,p}$ , that is,

$$p(x) \leq \alpha, \quad \forall x \in \bar{B}.$$

Hence  $\bar{B}$  is  $T_1$ -bounded and therefore by Proposition 3.2,  $X_b$  satisfies the property (m).

Concerning the equivalence of two topologies of a bi-l.c. TVS, we have

Proposition 3.4 : Let  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  be a normal bi-l.c. TVS. Then the following statements are true

(i) If  $(X, T_2)$  is barrelled, then the topologies  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  are equivalent.

(ii) If  $(X, T_2)$  is an infrabarrelled space and the topologies  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  define the same bounded sets in  $X$ , then the topologies  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  are equivalent.

Proof : (i) For proving  $T_1 \approx T_2$ , it suffices to show  $T_1 \subset T_2$  since the other inclusion is true by definition. So, let  $u$

be a  $T_1$ -neighbourhood of origin in  $X$ . By normal character of  $X_b$ , there exists a family  $\mathcal{D}_1$  of seminorms generating  $T_1$  such that  $S_{\alpha,p} = \{x \in X : p(x) \leq \alpha\}$  is  $T_2$ -closed for each  $p \in \mathcal{D}_1$  and  $\alpha > 0$ . There exists  $v$ , such that

$$v = \bigcap_{i=1}^n \{p_i(x) \leq \alpha_i\} \text{ and}$$

$v \subset u$ . Since  $v$  is a barrel in  $(X, T_2)$  it follows that  $u$  contains a  $T_2$ -neighbourhood at origin, namely,  $v$ . This establishes (i).

(ii) If  $u$  is a  $T_1$ -neighbourhood of origin then as observed in the first part,  $u$  contains a  $T_2$ -barrel  $v$  which is also a  $T_1$ -neighbourhood of origin. Since  $T_1$  and  $T_2$  bounded sets in  $X$  are the same, it follows that  $v$  is a bornivorous barrel and hence a  $T_2$ -neighbourhood at origin. Thus  $T_1 \subset T_2$  and the proof is complete.

It is obvious that a normal bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$  is always quasinormal. But the converse implication is true in the following form

Proposition 3.5 : Given a quasinormal bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  there exists a locally convex topology  $T'_1$  on  $X$  equivalent to  $T_1$  such that  $X'_b \equiv (X, T'_1, T_2)$  is a normal bi-l.c. TVS.

Proof : Since  $X_b$  is quasinormal there is a family  $\mathcal{D}_1$  of seminorms generating  $T_1$  such that for each  $p \in \mathcal{D}_1$  we get  $q \in \mathcal{D}_1$  satisfying

$$x_\delta \rightarrow x \text{ in } (X, T_2) \implies p(x) \leq \lim_{\delta} q(x_\delta),$$

where  $\{x_\delta\}$  is a net in  $X$  and  $x \in X$ . Write

$$v_q = \{x \in X : q(x) \leq 1\}$$

and define

$$Q_p(x) = \sup \{|f(x)| : f \in X_2^* \cap v_q^0\}$$

where  $v_q^0$  is the polar of  $v_q$  in  $X_1^*$ . Clearly,  $Q_p(x) < \infty$ , for each  $x \in X$  and indeed defines a seminorm on  $X$ . Let  $T'_1$  be the locally convex topology generated by the family  $\mathcal{Q}'_1 = \{Q_p : p \in \mathcal{P}_1\}$  of these seminorms. It is obvious that

$$Q_p(x) \leq q(x), \quad \forall x \in X.$$

(Indeed,  $q(x) = \sup \{|f(x)| : f \in v_q^0\}$ ) and so  $T'_1 \subset T_1$ .

To establish the reverse inclusion, let,

$$v_p = \{x \in X : p(x) \leq 1\}.$$

Then  $\bar{v}_q \subset v_p$ , where  $\bar{v}_q$  denotes the  $T_2$ -closure of  $v_q$  in  $X$ .

Indeed, if  $x \in \bar{v}_q$ , then there exists a net  $\{x_\delta\}$  in  $v_q$  such that  $x_\delta$  converges to  $x$  relative to the topology  $T_2$ . Consequently,

$$p(x) \leq \liminf_{\delta} q(x_\delta) \leq 1.$$

and so  $x \in v_p$ .

Now for  $x \in X$  with  $p(x) \neq 0$  and arbitrary  $\varepsilon > 0$ , the point  $y = \frac{(1+\varepsilon)x}{p(x)} \notin \bar{v}_q$ . Since  $\bar{v}_q$  is absolutely convex and  $T_2$ -closed by Theorem 1.2.6, there exists an  $f \in X_2^*$  such that

$$|f(x)| \leq 1 < |f(y)|, \quad \forall x \in \bar{v}_q.$$

Consequently,

$$f \in (\bar{v}_q)^0 \subset v_q^0$$



and

$$1 < |f(\frac{(1+\varepsilon)x}{p(x)}|$$

or, 
$$p(x) < (1+\varepsilon) Q_p(x)$$

$$\Rightarrow p(x) \leq Q_p(x), \forall x \in X$$

as  $\varepsilon$  is arbitrary. Thus the topologies  $T_1$  and  $T'_1$  are equivalent.

In order to show that the bi-l.c. TVS  $X'_b = (X, T'_1, T_2)$  is normal, consider a net  $\{x_\delta : \delta \in \Lambda\}$  and a point  $x$  in  $X$  such that  $x_\delta \rightarrow x$  in  $(X, T_2)$ . Then for  $p$  and  $q$  as above and  $\varepsilon > 0$ , we can find  $f \in X_2^* \cap v_q^0$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} Q_p(x) - \frac{\varepsilon}{2} &< |f(x)| \\ &\leq |f(x-x_\delta)| + |f(x_\delta)|, \forall \delta \in \Lambda. \end{aligned}$$

Now there exists  $\delta_0 \equiv \delta_0(\varepsilon, f)$  such that

$$|f(x-x_\delta)| \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2}, \forall \delta \geq \delta_0.$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} Q_p(x) &\leq \varepsilon + Q_p(x_\delta), \forall \delta \geq \delta_0 \\ \Rightarrow Q_p(x) &\leq \lim_{\delta} Q_p(x_\delta). \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $(X, T'_1, T_2)$  is a normal bi-l.c. TVS and this completely establishes the result.

Remark : It is clear from the Proposition 3.5 that a quasinormal bi-l.c. TVS possesses all the properties of a normal bi-l.c. TVS which remain invariant under the equivalence of topologies.

We conclude this section with the following property of a saturated bi-l.c. TVS.

Proposition 3.6 : A saturated bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b = (X, T_1, T_2)$  is a pseudonormal bi-l.c. TVS.

Proof : Let  $\{x_\delta : \delta \in \Lambda\}$  be a net in  $X_b$ ,  $\gamma$ -converging to a point  $x_0$  of  $X$  and  $p \in \mathcal{D}_{T_1}$ . Then by Proposition 1.2.8, there exists an  $f \in X_1^*$  such that

$$|f(x)| \leq p(x), \quad \forall x \in X$$

and

$$f(x_0) = p(x_0).$$

As  $X_1^* = X_\gamma^*$ , the net  $\{x_\delta\}$  converges to  $x_0$  in  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ . Hence for given  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists  $\delta_0 \in \Lambda$  such that

$$|f(x_\delta - x_0)| < \varepsilon, \quad \forall \delta > \delta_0.$$

$$\Rightarrow |f(x_0)| \leq |f(x_\delta - x_0)| + |f(x_\delta)|$$

$$< \varepsilon + |f(x_\delta)|, \quad \forall \delta \geq \delta_0$$

$$< \varepsilon + p(x_\delta), \quad \forall \delta \geq \delta_0$$

$$\Rightarrow p(x_0) \leq \varliminf_{\delta} p(x_\delta).$$

Hence the space  $X_b$  is pseudonormal.

#### 4. $\gamma$ -Boundedness, $\gamma$ -Compactness and $\gamma$ - $\gamma$ -Isomorphisms :

In this section we have characterized  $\gamma$ -bounded and  $\gamma$ -compact sets in terms of their corresponding properties relative to the given topologies and have shown that  $\gamma$ -boundedness and  $\gamma$ -compactness remain invariant under  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$ -continuity, whereas  $\gamma$ -boundedly compactness is not preserved for sets. We also derive conditions for the  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  continuity of the inverse of a  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  continuous linear map.

We now begin with

Proposition 4.1 : A set  $B$  in a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  is  $\gamma$ -bounded if and only if it is  $T_1$ -bounded.

Proof : Let  $B$  be a  $\gamma$ -bounded set in  $X_b$ . Choose a sequence  $\{x_n\}$  in  $B$  and a sequence  $\{\varepsilon_n\}$  of scalars with  $\varepsilon_n \rightarrow 0$ . Then  $\sqrt{|\varepsilon_n|} \rightarrow 0$  and as  $B$  is  $\gamma$ -bounded,

$$\sqrt{|\varepsilon_n|} x_n \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$$

$\Rightarrow \{\sqrt{|\varepsilon_n|} x_n\}$  is  $T_1$ -bounded and hence

$$\sqrt{|\varepsilon_n|} \sqrt{|\varepsilon_n|} x_n \rightarrow 0 \text{ relative to } T_1$$

$\Rightarrow \varepsilon_n x_n \rightarrow 0 \text{ relative to } T_1$

By Proposition 1.2.4(i),  $B$  is  $T_1$ -bounded.

Converse is trivially true because  $T_1$ -sequential convergence always implies  $\gamma$ -sequential convergence.

Concerning  $\gamma$ -compactness of a set, we have

Proposition 4.2 : A set  $B$  in a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  is  $\gamma$ -compact if and only if it is  $T_1$ -bounded and  $T_2$ -compact.

Proof : For proving the result we need prove the necessity as the sufficiency part clearly follows by definition. So, let us consider a  $\gamma$ -compact set  $B$  in  $X_b$ . Obviously,  $B$  is  $T_2$ -compact. Also, we claim that  $B$  is  $T_1$ -bounded. For, if  $B$  is not  $T_1$ -bounded we can find a  $p \in \mathcal{D}_{T_1}$  and a sequence  $\{x_n\}$  of distinct elements in  $B$  such that

$$p(x_n) > 2^n.$$

We now show that no subnet of  $\{x_n\}$  having infinitely distinct terms  $\gamma$ -converges to a point of  $B$ . Let us therefore consider a subnet  $\{x_\alpha\}$  of the sequence  $\{x_n\}$ ,  $\gamma$ -converging to a point of  $B$ . Since  $\{x_\alpha\}$  is  $T_1$ -bounded, there exists a scalar  $\lambda > 0$  such that

$$p(x_\alpha) < \lambda, \forall \alpha.$$

Choose  $n_0$  as the last positive integer for which  $\lambda < 2^{n_0}$ . Then

$$p(x_\alpha) < 2^{n_0}, \forall \alpha.$$

Hence the net  $\{x_\alpha\}$  can assume only finite values  $x_1, \dots, x_{n_0-1}$ .

This contradicts that  $B$  is  $\gamma$ -compact and the result is established.

Remark: It is clear from Proposition 4.2 that  $\gamma$ -compactness coincides with  $\gamma$ -boundedly compactness on  $T_1$ -bounded sets. However, a  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact set may be  $T_1$ -unbounded; for instance

Example 4.3: Consider the bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (\ell^1, ||\cdot||_1, \sigma(\ell^1, \phi))$ .

The set  $A = \{ne^n : n \geq 1\} \cup \{0\}$  is  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact because every  $||\cdot||_1$ -bounded net in  $A$  has a subnet converging to 0.

But  $A$  is  $||\cdot||_1$ -unbounded.

Next, we have

Proposition 4.4: A  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$ -continuous linear mapping  $f$  from a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  into another bi-l.c. TVS  $Y_b \equiv (Y, \tau_1, \tau_2)$  maps a  $\gamma$ -bounded set into a  $\gamma$ -bounded set.

Proof: Let  $A$  be a  $\gamma$ -bounded subset  $X_b$ . To show that  $f(A)$

is  $\gamma$ -bounded in  $Y_b$ , consider a sequence  $\{y_n\}$  in  $f(A)$  and  $\{\varepsilon_n\}$  in  $\mathbb{K}$  such that  $\varepsilon_n \rightarrow 0$ . Then  $y_n = f(x_n)$ ,  $x_n \in A$ ,  $n \geq 1$  and so by  $\gamma$ -boundedness of  $A$ ,

$$\varepsilon_n x_n \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$$

consequently, by  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  continuity of  $f$

$$\varepsilon_n f(x_n) \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0.$$

Thus  $f(A)$  is  $\gamma$ -bounded in  $Y_b$  and the result is established.

Proposition 4.5: A  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$ -continuous linear mapping  $f$  from a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  into another bi-l.c. TVS  $Y_b \equiv (Y, \tau_1, \tau_2)$  maps a  $\gamma$ -compact subset  $A$  into a  $\gamma$ -compact subset of  $f(A)$ .

Proof: Applying similar arguments as in the preceding proposition, the result follows immediately from the definitions of  $\gamma$ -compactness and  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$ -continuity of the linear mapping  $f$ .

Note: It is worth mentioning that the  $\gamma$ -boundedly compactness is not preserved under the  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$ -continuous linear map, for instance, we have

Example 4.6: Let  $F$  be a linear mapping from  $X_b \equiv (\ell^1, ||\cdot||_1, \sigma(\ell^1, \phi))$  to  $Y_b \equiv (\ell^1, ||\cdot||_1, \sigma(\ell^1, m_0))$  defined by  $F(\{x_n\}) = \{\frac{x_n}{n}\}$ .  $F$  is clearly a  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$ -continuous linear and the set  $A = \{e^n\} \cup \{0\}$  is  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact in  $X_b$  as seen in Example 4.3. Since  $\gamma$ -boundedly compactness coincides with  $\gamma$ -compactness on  $T_1$ -bounded sets by a remark after Proposition 4.2,  $F(A) = \{e^n/n\} \cup \{0\}$  is not  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact in  $Y_b$  as it is not  $\sigma(\ell^1, m_0)$ -compact.

For the last result of this section, we need

Proposition 4.7: Let  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  and  $Y_b \equiv (Y, \tau_1, \tau_2)$  be two bi-l.c. TVS such that  $(X, T_1)$  is a bornological space. Then a  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$ -continuous linear mapping  $F: X_b \rightarrow Y_b$  is also a continuous linear mapping from  $(X, T_1)$  to  $(Y, \tau_1)$ .

Proof: In view of Proposition 1.2.23 it suffices to show that  $F$  maps a  $T_1$ -bounded subset of  $X$  into a  $\tau_1$ -bounded subset of  $Y$ . Equivalently,  $\gamma$ -bounded subset of  $X_b$  is mapped into a  $\gamma$ -bounded subset of  $Y_b$  by virtue of Proposition 4.1. However, the last statement follows from Proposition 4.4. Hence  $F$  is  $T_1$ - $\tau_1$  continuous and the result is established.

We have the final result of this section in the form of

Theorem 4.8: Let  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  and  $Y_b \equiv (Y, \tau_1, \tau_2)$  be two bi-locally convex spaces such that  $(X, T_1)$  is bornological and fully complete and  $(Y, \tau_1)$  is a barrelled space. Further, assume that  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact. Then a  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  continuous linear bijection  $F: X_b \rightarrow Y_b$  is a topological isomorphism from  $(X, T_1)$  to  $(Y, \tau_1)$  and is also a  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  isomorphism. Further,  $Y_b$  is also  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact.

Proof: By Proposition 4.7,  $F$  is a  $T_1$ - $\tau_1$  continuous linear mapping and hence by Theorem 1.2.25  $F$  is a topological isomorphism from  $(X, T_1)$  to  $(Y, \tau_1)$ .

For showing  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  continuity of  $F^{-1}$ , let us consider a net  $\{y_\delta\}$  in  $Y$  such that  $y_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$ . Write

$$y_\delta = F(x_\delta), \quad x_\delta \in X.$$

It suffices to show  $x_\delta \rightarrow 0$  relative to the topology  $T_2$ , as  $\{x_\delta\}$  being the continuous image of a  $\tau_1$ -bounded net  $\{y_\delta\}$  under  $F^{-1}$  is  $T_1$ -bounded. So, let us assume the contrary, i.e.,  $x_\delta \not\rightarrow 0$  in  $(X, T_2)$ . Hence there exists a subnet  $\{x_{\delta'}\}$  of  $\{x_\delta\}$  such that no subnet of  $\{x_{\delta'}\}$  converges to zero in  $(X, T_2)$  (cf. [66], p. 74). Since  $\{x_{\delta'}\}$  is  $\gamma$ -bounded and  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact there exists a subnet  $\{x_{\delta''}\}$  of  $\{x_{\delta'}\}$  and  $x \in X$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} & x_{\delta''} \xrightarrow{\gamma} x \\ \Rightarrow & F(x_{\delta''}) \rightarrow F(x) \text{ relative to the topology } \tau_2. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\{F(x_{\delta''})\}$  is a subnet of  $\{y_\delta\}$  which converges to zero relative to  $T_2$ , it follows that  $F(x) = 0$ . Consequently  $x=0$  as  $F$  is an injection. Hence

$$x_{\delta''} \rightarrow 0 \text{ in } (X, T_2),$$

which is a contradiction. Thus  $F$  is a  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  isomorphism.

Lastly to establish  $\gamma$ -boundedly compactness of  $Y_b$ , let us consider a  $\gamma$ -bounded net  $\{y_\delta\}$  in  $Y_b$ . If  $y_\delta = F(x_\delta)$ ,  $x_\delta \in X$ , then by  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  continuity of  $F^{-1}$ ,  $\{x_\delta\}$  is  $\gamma$ -bounded. Since  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact, there exists a subnet  $\{x_{\delta'}\}$  of  $\{x_\delta\}$  which  $\gamma$ -converges to a point  $x$  in  $X$ . Consequently,  $\{F(x_{\delta'})\}$   $\gamma$ -converges to  $F(x)$  in  $Y_b$  and  $\gamma$ -boundedly compactness of  $Y_b$  follows.

Note (i) Though  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  continuous image of a  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact subset is not  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact as seen in Example 4.6, the

preceding theorem assures that the  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  isomorphic image of a  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact space is  $\gamma$ -boundedly compact.

(ii) Further, we like to mention here that  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  isomorphism from a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$  to another bi-l.c. TVS  $Y_b$  is not necessarily isomorphisms from  $(X, T_1)$  to  $(Y, \tau_1)$  and from  $(X, T_2)$  to  $(Y, \tau_2)$  separately. For examples, the identity mappings from  $(\ell^1, \tau(\ell^1, c_0), \sigma(\ell^1, \phi))$  to  $(\ell^1, ||\cdot||_1, \sigma(\ell^1, c_0))$  and from  $(\ell^\infty, \tau(\ell^\infty, \ell^1), \sigma(\ell^\infty, \phi))$  to  $(\ell^\infty, ||\cdot||_\infty, \sigma(\ell^\infty, \ell^1))$  are  $\gamma$ - $\gamma$  topological isomorphisms; but in each case they are not separately topological isomorphisms. Indeed this follows from the fact that the spaces  $(\ell^\infty, \tau(\ell^\infty, \ell^1))$  and  $(\ell^1, \tau(\ell^1, c_0))$  are not infrabarrelled (cf. Propositions 1.4.4 (i) and Proposition 1.4.3(ii)).

## 5. Duals of Bi-locally Convex Spaces:

In this section, we mainly discuss the relations among the three duals, namely,  $X_1^*$ ,  $X_2^*$  and  $X_\gamma^*$  of a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$ , as defined in Definition 2.6. We start from a simple result, namely,

Proposition 5.1: For a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$

$$X_2^* \subset X_\gamma^* \subset X_\gamma^+ \subset X_1^+$$

In addition, if  $(X, T_1)$  is also Mazur,  $X_2^* \subset X_\gamma^* = X_1^*$ .

Proof: The inclusion  $X_2^* \subset X_\gamma^*$  follows immediately from the definition of  $\gamma$ -convergence, whereas  $X_\gamma^* \subset X_\gamma^+$  is trivially true.

For showing the inclusion  $X_\gamma^+ \subset X_1^+$ , let  $f \in X_\gamma^+$  and  $\{x_n\}$  be a sequence in  $X$  such that  $x_n \rightarrow x$  in  $(X, T_1)$ . As  $T_2 \subset T_1$ ,



$x_n \xrightarrow{\gamma} x$  and therefore  $f(x_n) \rightarrow f(x)$ , which in turn implies  $f \in X_1^+$ . Thus  $X_\gamma^+ = X_1^+$ .

If  $(X, T_1)$  is a Mazur space, then  $X_1^* = X_1^+$  and hence the last part follows.

An interesting property possessed by  $X_\gamma^*$  and  $X_\gamma^+$  is contained in

Proposition 5.2: For a bi-l.c.TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$ ,  $X_\gamma^*$  and  $X_\gamma^+$  are closed subspaces of  $(X_1^+, \beta(X_1^+, X))$ . If  $(X, T_1)$  is Mazur,  $X_\gamma^*$  and  $X_\gamma^+$  are closed subspaces of  $(X_1^*, \beta(X_1^*, X))$ .

Proof: Let us first observe that the  $T_1$ -bounded and  $\sigma(X, X_1^+)$ -bounded sets in  $X$  are the same. Indeed, if  $A$  is  $T_1$ -bounded, then for any sequence  $\{x_n\}$  in  $A$  and  $\varepsilon_n \rightarrow 0$  in  $\mathbb{K}$ ,  $\varepsilon_n x_n \rightarrow 0$  relative to  $T_1$  and so  $\varepsilon_n f(x_n) \rightarrow 0$ , for each  $f \in X_1^+$ . Consequently,  $A$  is  $\sigma(X, X_1^+)$ -bounded. Conversely, if  $A$  is  $\sigma(X, X_1^+)$ -bounded, then it is  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ -bounded and so  $T_1$ -bounded by Proposition 1.2.11.

For proving the closed character of  $X_\gamma^*$  in  $(X_1^+, \beta(X_1^+, X))$  let us consider an  $f$  in the  $\beta(X_1^+, X)$ -closure  $\bar{X}_\gamma^*$  of  $X_\gamma^*$  in  $X_1^+$ ; and a net  $\{x_\delta : \delta \in \Lambda\}$  in  $X$ , which  $\gamma$ -converges to a point  $x$  of  $X$ . For showing  $f(x_\delta) \rightarrow f(x)$ , consider the  $\sigma(X, X_1^+)$ -bounded set  $B$  defined by

$$B = \{x_\delta\} \cup \{x\}.$$

Then for a given  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists  $f_0 \in X_\gamma^*$  such that

$$p_B(f - f_0) < \frac{\varepsilon}{3}.$$

Also there exists  $\delta_0$  depending on  $\varepsilon$  and  $f$  such that

$$|f_0(x_\delta) - f_0(x)| < \frac{\varepsilon}{3}, \quad \forall \delta \geq \delta_0.$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} |f(x_\delta) - f(x)| &\leq |f(x_\delta) - f_0(x_\delta)| + |f_0(x_\delta) - f_0(x)| + |f_0(x) - f(x)| \\ &\leq p_B(f - f_0) + |f_0(x_\delta) - f_0(x)| + p_B(f - f_0) \\ &< \varepsilon, \quad \forall \delta \geq \delta_0. \end{aligned}$$

Thus,  $f \in X_\gamma^*$  and therefore  $\bar{X}_\gamma^* = X_\gamma^*$ . Consequently,  $X_\gamma^*$  is a  $\beta(X_1^+, X)$ -closed subspace of  $X_1^+$ .

Replacing net convergence by sequential convergence, we can similarly establish that  $X_\gamma^+$  is a  $\beta(X_1^+, X)$  closed subspace of  $X_1^+$ . The last part is immediate from the definition of a Mazur space.

The above proposition yields

Proposition 5.3: Let  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  be a bi-l.c. TVS with  $(X, T_1)$  as a Mazur space. Then  $X_\gamma^*$  is a complete subspace of  $(X_1^*, \beta(X_1^*, X))$ .

Proof: Since the strong dual  $(X_1^*, \beta(X_1^*, X))$  of  $(X, T_1)$  is complete by Proposition 1.2.21, the space  $X_\gamma^*$  being a closed subspace of  $(X_1^*, \beta(X_1^*, X))$  is therefore complete.

Proposition 5.4: If  $(X, T_1)$  is a semireflexive Mazur space then for any locally convex topology  $T_2$  inferior to  $T_1$ , the bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  is saturated.

Proof: For proving the result, it suffices to show that

$X_1^* \subsetneq X_\gamma^*$ . So, let us assume the contrary. Then there exists an  $f_0 \in X_1^*$  such that  $f_0 \notin X_\gamma^*$ . Since  $X_\gamma^*$  is a  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ -closed subspace of  $X_1^*$ , by Proposition 1.2.7 there exists a non-zero  $F \in X_{11}^{**} = (X_1^*, \beta(X_1^*, X))^*$  such that

$$F(f) = 0, \quad \forall f \in X_\gamma^*$$

and

$$F(f_0) = 1.$$

By the semireflexivity of  $(X, T_1)$ , there is a nonzero  $x$  in  $X$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} F(f) &= f(x), \quad \forall f \in X_\gamma^* \\ \implies f(x) &= 0, \quad \forall f \in X_\gamma^* \\ \implies x &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

since  $X_\gamma^*$  is total over  $X$ . Thus we arrive at a contradiction and so  $X_1^* = X_\gamma^*$ , that is,  $X_b$  is saturated.

Restricting the bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$ , we obtain

Proposition 5.5: Let  $X_b = (X, T_1, T_2)$  be a bi-l.c. TVS such that  $(X, T_1)$  is a Mazur space and  $X_b$  satisfies the property (m). Then  $X_2^*$  is dense in  $X_\gamma^*$  relative to the strong topology  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ .

Proof: By Proposition 5.1 and 5.2,  $\bar{X}_2^* \subsetneq X_\gamma^*$  and so we need show the other inclusion. Therefore, consider an  $f \in X_\gamma^*$  and choose  $\delta > 0$ . Then for a given  $T_1$ -bounded set  $B$  which we may also choose to be balanced, convex and  $T_2$ -closed in view of our hypothesis, there exists a balanced, convex and  $T_2$ -closed

neighbourhood  $u$  of  $0$  in  $(X, T_2)$  such that

$$|f(x)| < \delta, \quad \forall x \in B \cap u.$$

For, if this is not true, then there exists  $\varepsilon > 0$  such that for each  $u \in \mathcal{U}_{T_2}(X)$  there is a  $x_u \in B \cap u$  with  $|f(x_u)| \geq \varepsilon$ . Now consider the net  $\{x_u : u \in \mathcal{U}_{T_2}(X)\}$  where the neighbourhood system  $\mathcal{U}_{T_2}(X)$  is directed by the usual relation

$$u \geq v \text{ if and only if } u \subseteq v.$$

Clearly  $x_u \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$  but  $f(x_u) \not\xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$ . This implies  $f$  is not a member of  $X_\gamma^*$ , which is not true.

Consequently,

$$f \in \delta(B \cap u)^\circ,$$

where the polar is taken relative to the dual pair  $\langle X, X_1^* \rangle$ .

Also applying theorem 1.2.12 and an elementary polar operation for union and intersection

$$\begin{aligned} (B \cap u)^\circ &= (B^{\circ\circ} \cap u^{\circ\circ})^\circ \\ (*) \quad &= ((B^\circ \cup u^\circ)^\circ)^\circ \quad (\text{cf. [57] p. 191}) \end{aligned}$$

Since  $B^\circ$  is  $\sigma(X_1^*, X)$ -closed and  $u^\circ$  is  $\sigma(X_1^*, X)$ -compact,  $B^\circ + u^\circ$  is  $\sigma(X_1^*, X)$ -closed (cf. [57] p 145). Also it is balanced and convex and so by Bi-polar theorem, we get

$$(B^\circ + u^\circ)^{\circ\circ} = B^\circ + u^\circ.$$

Now,

$$\begin{aligned} &B^\circ \cup u^\circ \subset B^\circ + u^\circ \\ (**) \quad &\Rightarrow (B^\circ \cup u^\circ)^{\circ\circ} \subset (B^\circ + u^\circ)^{\circ\circ} = B^\circ + u^\circ. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, from (\*) and (\*\*)

$$(B \cap u)^{\circ} \subseteq B^{\circ} + u^{\circ}$$

Hence,

$$f \in \delta(B^{\circ} + u^{\circ})$$

Hence, there exists  $g \in \delta u^{\circ}$  such that

$$f - g \in \delta B^{\circ}$$

$$\text{or, } p_B(f - g) \leq \delta.$$

But  $g \in \delta u^{\circ}$  implies that  $g \in X_2^*$ . Hence  $X_2^*$  is dense in  $X_{\gamma}^*$  relative to the topology  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ . This completes the proof.

Remark: Since a normal bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$  satisfies the property(m) (cf. Proposition 3.3), the result holds good for such bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  with  $(X, T_1)$  as a Mazur space. Also, from Proposition 3.5, we get

Proposition 5.6: If  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  is a quasinormal space for which  $(X, T_1)$  is a Mazur space, then  $X_2^*$  is dense in  $X_{\gamma}^*$  relative to  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ .

Proof: By Proposition 3.5, there exists a locally convex topology  $T_1'$  equivalent to  $T_1$  such that  $X_b' \equiv (X, T_1', T_2)$  is normal and by hypothesis  $(X, T_1')$  is Mazur. Since  $X_b$  and  $X_b'$  have the same  $\gamma$ -duals and  $(X, T_1)$  and  $(X, T_1')$  have the same topological duals, by the preceding remark  $X_2^*$  is  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ -dense in  $X_{\gamma}^*$ .

Note: The importance of Proposition 5.5 lies in finding the  $\gamma$ -duals of bi-locally convex spaces; for instance, let us

consider the bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (\ell^1, ||\cdot||_1, \sigma(\ell^1, c_0))$ , (cf. Remark after Definition 2.1). It is known that  $||\cdot||_1$  and  $\sigma(\ell^1, c_0)$  have the same bounded sets, and so  $X_b$  satisfies the property (m) by virtue of Proposition 3.2. Therefore, applying Proposition 5.5, we get

$$X_\gamma^* = \bar{X}_2^* = \bar{c}_0$$

where the closure of  $c_0$  is taken relative to  $\beta(\ell^\infty, \ell^1) \equiv ||\cdot||_\infty$ . But  $c_0$  is  $||\cdot||_\infty$ -closed and hence  $X_\gamma^* = c_0$  in this case. Likewise, one can easily find the  $\gamma$ -duals of  $(\ell^1, \sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty), \sigma(\ell^1, m_0))$  and  $(c_0, \eta(c_0, \ell^1), \sigma(c_0, \phi))$  as  $\ell^\infty$  and  $\ell^1$  respectively.

A generalization of a result of Alexiewicz and Semadeni (cf. [14], Proposition 1.5, p. 124), useful in the sequel, is contained in

Proposition 5.7: Let  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  be a normal bi-l.c. TVS and  $v = \{x \in X : p(x) \leq 1\}$  for  $p \in \cap T_1$ . If  $v^0$  is the polar of  $v$  in  $X_\gamma^*$ , then

$$p(x) = \sup \{|f(x)| : f \in v^0\}.$$

Proof: Since for  $x \in X$ , with  $p(x) \neq 0$ ,  $\frac{x}{p(x)} \in v$ , the inequality

$$(*) \quad \sup \{|f(x)| : f \in v^0\} \leq p(x)$$

clearly follows. For the reverse inequality, let us observe that  $v$  is balanced, convex and  $T_2$ -closed (cf. Proposition 3.1) and for  $x \in X$  with  $p(x) \neq 0$  and  $\varepsilon > 0$ ,  $\frac{(1+\varepsilon)x}{p(x)} \notin v$ . Applying Theorem 1.2.6 as in Proposition 3.5, we get

$$(**) \quad p(x) \leq \sup \{ |f(x)| : f \in v^0 \}$$

Hence from (\*) and (\*\*) equality follows.

Note: Let us point out that if  $v^0$  denotes the polar of  $v$  in  $X_1^*$  for a normal bi-l.c. TVS, then looking at the proof of the above proposition, one can also derive the following equalities

$$\begin{aligned} p(x) &= \sup \{ |f(x)| : f \in v^0 \cap X_2^* \} \\ &= \sup \{ |f(x)| : f \in v^0 \cap X_\gamma^* \} \end{aligned}$$

However, in case of quasinormal bi-l.c. TVS the following inequalities follow from the proof of the Proposition 3.5 - for each  $p \in \mathcal{D}_1$  there is a  $q \in \mathcal{D}_1$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} p(x) &\leq \sup \{ |f(x)| : f \in v_q^0 \cap X_2^* \} \\ &\leq \sup \{ |f(x)| : f \in v_q^0 \cap X_\gamma^* \} \end{aligned}$$

The final result of this chapter which provides sufficient conditions for the induced topology  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*}$  to be the same as  $\beta(X_\gamma^*, X)$  and is useful for our study on  $\gamma$ -reflexivity in the next chapter, runs as follows

Proposition 5.8: Let  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  be a normal bi-l.c. TVS such that  $(X, T_1)$  is a Mazur space and the dual system  $\langle X, X_\gamma^* \rangle$  is an M-system. Then

$$\beta(X_\gamma^*, X) = \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*},$$

that is,  $\beta(X_\gamma^*, X)$  coincides with the topology induced on  $X_\gamma^*$  by  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ .

Proof: For proving this result, it is sufficient to show that  $\sigma(X, X_\gamma^*)$ -and  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ -bounded sets are the same. This would follow if we show that a  $\sigma(X, X_\gamma^*)$ -bounded set  $B$  in  $X$  is  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ -bounded, for the other implication is obviously true. Let us therefore consider a  $\sigma(X, X_\gamma^*)$ -bounded set  $B$  and assume that it is not  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ -bounded. Therefore, we can find a  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ -unbounded sequence  $\{x_n\}$  in  $B$ . Now, define a sequence  $\{F_n\}$  of linear functionals on  $X_\gamma^*$  as follows.

$$F_n(f) = f(x_n), \quad \forall f \in X_\gamma^*.$$

We claim that  $\{F_n: n \geq 1\}$  is  $\beta(X_\gamma^{**}, X_\gamma^*)$ -bounded, where  $X_\gamma^{**}$  is the topological dual of  $(X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_\gamma^*, X))$ . For, if  $A$  is a  $\beta(X_\gamma^*, X)$ -bounded subset of  $X_\gamma^*$  then there exists a  $\mu > 0$  such that

$$A \subseteq \mu \{x_n: n \geq 1\}^\circ$$

$$\implies |f(x_n)| \leq \mu, \quad \forall f \in A \text{ and } n \geq 1,$$

$$\implies |F_n(f)| \leq \mu, \quad \forall f \in A \text{ and } n \geq 1,$$

$$\implies F_n \in \mu A^\circ, \text{ for all } n \geq 1.$$

Now, for a seminorm  $p \in \mathcal{D}_{T_1}$ , we know that the set  $v = \{x \in X: p(x) \leq 1\}$  is absorbing. Hence the polar  $v^\circ$  of  $v$  in  $X_\gamma^*$  is  $\sigma(X_\gamma^*, X)$ -bounded and so  $\beta(X_\gamma^*, X)$ -bounded as the dual system  $\langle X, X_\gamma^* \rangle$  is an M-system. Consequently, there exists a scalar  $K > 0$  such that

$$\{F_n: n \geq 1\} \subseteq K v^\circ$$

or, equivalently

$$(*) \quad \sup_{n \geq 1} \sup_{f \in v^\circ} |F_n(f)| \leq K.$$



Since  $p(x_n) = \sup_{f \in v^0} |F_n(f)|$  by Proposition 5.7, it follows that

$$\sup_{n \geq 1} p(x_n) \leq K,$$

that is,  $\{x_n\}$  is a bounded sequence in  $(X, T_1)$ . This contradicts that  $\{x_n\}$  is  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ -unbounded and hence our assumption is wrong and therefore, the result follows.

Remark: This result also holds if  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  is a quasi-normal bi-l.c. TVS. Indeed, for each  $p \in \mathcal{D}_1$  there exists a  $q \in \mathcal{D}_1$  such that

$$p(x) \leq \sup \{ |f(x)| : f \in X_\gamma^* \cap v_q^0 \}.$$

So, if we consider  $v_q$  in place of  $v$  in the proof of the preceding result, we get from (\*)

$$\sup_{n \geq 1} \sup_{f \in v_q^0 \cap X_\gamma^*} |F_n(f)| \leq K$$

$$\Rightarrow \sup_{n \geq 1} p(x_n) \leq K.$$

CHAPTER - 4

$\gamma$ -REFLEXIVITY

CONTENTS

1.	Introduction	85
2.	$\gamma$ -Conjugate Spaces	85
3.	$\gamma$ -Semireflexive Bi-Locally Convex Spaces	88
4.	$\gamma$ -Reflexivity	94

## 1. Introduction

This chapter deals with the duality aspect of a bi-locally convex space. Indeed, we introduce here in a natural way the notions of  $\gamma$ -conjugate,  $\gamma$ -semireflexive and  $\gamma$ -reflexive bi-l.c. TVS. After studying some properties of  $\gamma$ -conjugate spaces in the second section, we characterize  $\gamma$ -semireflexive spaces in the third section. The fourth section incorporates results on  $\gamma$ -reflexivity.

## 2. $\gamma$ -Conjugate Spaces

Corresponding to a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  let us note

- (i)  $X_2^* \subset X_1^*$ ; and
- (ii)  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ -bounded subsets are also  $\sigma(X, X_2^*)$ -bounded.

Thus from (ii), we have

$$\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_2^*} \subset \beta(X_2^*, X).$$

These observations yield in a natural fashion the following

Definition 2.1: The triplet  $(X_2^*, \beta(X_2^*, X), \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_2^*})$  is a bi-l.c. TVS which is known as the first  $\gamma$ -conjugate bi-l.c. TVS or the first  $\gamma$ -conjugate space of  $X_b$  and is denoted by  $\gamma-X_b$ . Likewise, the second  $\gamma$ -conjugate space of  $X_b$  is defined as the first  $\gamma$ -conjugate space of  $\gamma-X_b$  and is denoted by  $\gamma^2-X_b$ .

In other words,

$$\begin{aligned}
X_b &\equiv (X, T_1, T_2), \\
\gamma-X_b &\equiv (X_2^*, \beta(X_2^*, X), \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_2^*}), \text{ and} \\
\gamma^2-X_b &\equiv (X_{21}^{**}, \beta(X_{21}^{**}, X_2^*), \beta(X_{22}^{**}, X_2^*)|_{X_{21}^{**}})
\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
X_{21}^{**} &= (X_2^*, \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_2^*})^* = \text{topological dual of } X_2^* \\
&\quad \text{relative to the induced} \\
&\quad \text{topology } \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_2^*}; \text{ and} \\
X_{22}^{**} &= (X_2^*, \beta(X_2^*, X))^* = \text{topological dual of } X_2^{**} \\
&\quad \text{relative to } \beta(X_2^*, X)
\end{aligned}$$

Coming to the results of this section which deal with the structural properties of the  $\gamma$ -conjugate spaces, we have

**Proposition 2.2:** The  $\gamma$ -conjugate spaces  $\gamma-X_b$  and  $\gamma^2-X_b$  of a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  are normal.

**Proof:** Let us note that the proof would be completely established if we prove the normality of  $\gamma-X_b = (X_2^*, \beta(X_2^*, X), \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_2^*})$ . Therefore, consider a net  $\{f_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  in  $X_2^*$  and an  $f \in X_2^{**}$  such that  $f_\delta \rightarrow f$  relative to  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_2^*}$ . Then  $f_\delta(x) \rightarrow f(x)$ , for each  $x$  in  $X$ . Choose an  $\varepsilon > 0$  and a  $T_2$ -bounded set  $B$  in  $X$ . Since

$$p_B(f) = \sup_{x \in B} |f(x)|,$$

there is a  $x_0 \in B$  such that

$$p_B(f) < |f(x_0)| + \frac{\varepsilon}{2}.$$

Since  $f_\delta(x_0) \rightarrow f(x_0)$ , there is a  $\delta_0 \in \Lambda$  such that

$$|f_{\delta}(x_0) - f(x_0)| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}, \quad \forall \delta > \delta_0$$

Consequently,

$$\begin{aligned} p_B(f) &< |f(x_0)| + \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \\ &\leq |f_{\delta}(x_0) - f(x_0)| + |f_{\delta}(x_0)| + \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \\ &< \varepsilon + p_B(f_{\delta}), \quad \forall \delta > \delta_0 \end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$p_B(f) \leq \lim_{\delta} p_B(f_{\delta})$$

and so the space  $\gamma\text{-}X_b$  is normal.

Next, we prove

Proposition 2.3: Let  $X_b = (X, T_1, T_2)$  be a bi-l.c. TVS such that  $(X, T_2)$  is barrelled. Then the  $\gamma$ -conjugate space  $\gamma\text{-}X_b$  is a  $\gamma$ -complete bi-l.c. TVS.

Proof: Let  $\{f_{\delta}\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  be a  $\gamma$ -Cauchy net in  $\gamma\text{-}X_b$ . Then for a given  $T_1$ -bounded subset  $B$  of  $X$  and an arbitrary  $t > 0$ , there exists a  $\delta_0 \in \Lambda$  such that

$$(*) \quad p_B(f_{\delta} - f_{\eta}) < t, \quad \forall \delta, \eta \geq \delta_0$$

Also, for each  $T_2$ -bounded subset  $A$  of  $X$ , there exists  $\mu_A > 0$  such that

$$(**) \quad \sup_{x \in A} |f_{\delta}(x)| < \mu_A.$$

From (\*) and (\*\*) it follows that  $\{f_{\delta}(x)\}$  is a Cauchy net in  $\mathbb{K}$  for each  $x$  in  $X$  and it is pointwise bounded. Applying Barrel theorem to the space  $(X, T_2)$ , we can find  $f$  in  $X_2^*$  such that

$$(+). \quad \lim_{\delta} f_{\delta}(x) = f(x), \quad \forall x \in X.$$

Clearly,  $\{f_\delta : \delta \in \Lambda\} \cup \{f\}$  is  $\beta(X_2^*, X)$ -bounded by (\*\*). Thus to establish the result completely, we need only show that

$$(***) \quad f_\delta \rightarrow f \text{ in } \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_2^*}.$$

Now from (\*)

$$f_\delta - f_\eta \in tB^0, \quad \forall \delta, \eta \geq \delta_0$$

Since  $tB^0$  is  $\sigma(X_1^*, X)$ -closed, we have by (+)

$$f_\delta - f \in tB^0, \quad \forall \delta \geq \delta_0.$$

As  $B$  is an arbitrary  $T_1$ -bounded set in  $X$ , (\*\*\*) follows and hence  $\gamma\text{-}X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -complete.

### 3. $\gamma$ -Semireflexive Bi-Locally Convex Spaces:

As observed in the last section, we have the conjugate spaces  $\gamma\text{-}X_b$  and  $\gamma^2\text{-}X_b$  corresponding to a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$ . Therefore it is natural to seek for notions like semi-reflexivity and reflexivity which relate the space  $X_b$  with its second conjugate space. In this section as well as in the following section, we study these notions and term them  $\gamma$ -semireflexivity and  $\gamma$ -reflexivity.

We know that for a subclass of bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$ , where  $(X, T_1)$  is a Mazur space and  $X_b$  satisfies the property (m),

$$\bar{X}_2^* = X_\gamma^*$$

by Proposition 3.5.5, the closure being considered relative to the topology  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ . Therefore  $X_2^*$  and  $X_\gamma^*$  have the same topological duals relative to the topology  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ . In other words

$$\begin{aligned}
 X_{21}^{**} &= (X_2^*, \beta(X_1^*, X) |_{X_2^*})^* \\
 &= (X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_1^*, X) |_{X_\gamma^*})^* = X_{\gamma 1}^{**}
 \end{aligned}$$

Thus for this restricted class of bi-l.c. TVS there is a well-defined linear and one-to-one mapping  $J: X \rightarrow X_{21}^{**} = X_{\gamma 1}^{**}$ , defined by

$$(Jx)f = f(x), \text{ for } x \in X \text{ and } f \in X_\gamma^*.$$

We call this mapping  $J$  as the canonical embedding from  $X_b$  into  $X_{21}^{**}$  and this leads to

Definition 3.1: A bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  satisfying the property (m) and for which  $(X, T_1)$  is a Mazur space, is said to be  $\gamma$ -semireflexive if the canonical mapping  $J: X \rightarrow X_{21}^{**}$  is onto.

For an example of a  $\gamma$ -semireflexive space, we have

Example 3.2: Consider the bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (\ell^1, \sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty), \sigma(\ell^1, \phi))$ . Let us first note that the space  $(\ell^1, \sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty))$  is a Mazur space and  $X_b$  satisfies the property (m). Indeed, the norm topology of  $\ell^1$  is finer than and compatible with  $\sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty)$ , therefore  $(\ell^1, \sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty))$  is a Mazur space by Proposition 1.2.22. Further, for showing the property (m) of  $X_b$ , consider a  $\sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty)$ -bounded set  $B$  of  $\ell^1$ , which is also  $\|\cdot\|_1$ -bounded. Let  $S$  be the unit ball of  $\ell^1$ . Then there exists a positive number  $\lambda$  such that

$$B \subseteq \lambda S$$

Now  $S$  is  $\sigma(\ell^1, c_0)$ -compact by Alaoglu Bourbaki theorem (cf. Proposition 1.2.15) and  $\sigma(\ell^1, \phi) \subseteq \sigma(\ell^1, c_0)$ ; therefore,  $S$  is  $\sigma(\ell^1, \phi)$ -compact. Consequently,  $S$  is  $\sigma(\ell^1, \phi)$ -closed and so

the  $\sigma(\ell^1, \phi)$ -closure of  $B$  is  $\|\cdot\|_1$ -bounded or  $\sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty)$ -bounded. Hence  $X_b$  satisfies the property (m) by Proposition 3.3.2.

Now since  $\beta(\ell^\infty, \ell^1)|_\phi \equiv \|\cdot\|_\infty$  and  $(\phi, \|\cdot\|_\infty)^* = \ell^1$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} X_b &\equiv (\ell^1, \sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty), \sigma(\ell^1, \phi)) \\ \gamma\text{-}X_b &\equiv (\phi, \beta(\phi, \ell^1), \beta(\ell^\infty, \ell^1)|_\phi) \\ \gamma^2\text{-}X_b &\equiv (\ell^1, \beta(\ell^1, \phi), \beta(\omega, \phi)|_{\ell^1}) \end{aligned}$$

Hence  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive.

Note: In this chapter, from now onwards unless otherwise specified, we shall consider a quasinormal bi-l.c. TVS

$X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  such that  $(X, T_1)$  is a Mazur space. Observe that a quasinormal space satisfies the property (m) (cf. Proposition 3.3.3) and the remark following Proposition 3.3.5.

Let us begin with a characterization of  $\gamma$ -semireflexive spaces contained in

Theorem 3.3: Let  $\langle X, X_\gamma^* \rangle$  be an M-dual system corresponding to a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$ . Then  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive if and only if every bounded and closed set in the space  $(X, \sigma(X, X_\gamma^*))$  is compact.

Proof: By Proposition 3.5.6 and the remark following Proposition 3.5.8,

$$\begin{aligned} X_{21}^{***} &= (X_2^*, \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_2^*})^* \\ &= (X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*})^* \\ &= (X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_\gamma^*, X))^* = X_\gamma^{**} \end{aligned}$$



Hence,  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive

$$\Leftrightarrow J: X \rightarrow X_{21}^{**} \text{ is onto}$$

$$\Leftrightarrow J: X \rightarrow X_{\gamma}^{**} \text{ is onto}$$

$$\Leftrightarrow (X, \sigma(X, \sigma(X, X_{\gamma}^{*}))) \text{ is a semireflexive l.c. TVS.}$$

$\Leftrightarrow$  every closed and bounded set in  $(X, \sigma(X, X_{\gamma}^{*}))$  is compact (cf. Proposition 1.2.26). This completes the proof.

As simple consequences of the above result, we have

Corollary 3.4: Under the hypothesis of Theorem 3.3, a bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive if and only if every  $T_1$ -bounded set in  $X$  is  $\sigma(X, X_{\gamma}^{*})$ -relatively compact.

Proof: Invoking the proof of the Proposition 3.5.8, we have that the  $\sigma(X, X_{\gamma}^{*})$ -bounded sets and  $\sigma(X, X_1^{*})$ -bounded sets are the same. Therefore in view of Proposition 1.2.11,  $\sigma(X, X_{\gamma}^{*})$ -bounded and  $T_1$ -bounded sets are the same. Hence by Theorem 3.3,  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive if and only if every  $T_1$ -bounded and  $\sigma(X, X_{\gamma}^{*})$ -closed set is  $\sigma(X, X_{\gamma}^{*})$ -compact, or equivalently, the  $\sigma(X, X_{\gamma}^{*})$ -closure of a  $T_1$ -bounded set is  $\sigma(X, X_{\gamma}^{*})$ -compact, that is, every  $T_1$ -bounded set is  $\sigma(X, X_{\gamma}^{*})$ -relatively compact. This completes the proof.

Corollary 3.5: Under the hypothesis of Theorem 3.3 if  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive, then  $(X_{\gamma}^{*}, \beta(X_{\gamma}^{*}, X))$  is barrelled.

Proof: If  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive, then  $(X, \sigma(X, X_{\gamma}^{*}))$  is semireflexive. Therefore by Proposition 1.2.27,  $(X_{\gamma}^{*}, \beta(X_{\gamma}^{*}, X))$  is barrelled.

Another consequence of Theorem 3.3, which is useful for our work on Schauder decomposition in the subsequent chapter, is contained in

Proposition 3.6: A bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  is saturated and  $\gamma$ -semireflexive if and only if  $(X, T_1)$  is semireflexive.

Proof: Let  $(X, T_1)$  be semireflexive. Then  $X_b$  is saturated by Proposition 3.5.4 and so  $\langle X, X_\gamma^* \rangle$  is an M-dual system by Proposition 1.2.29 and a  $T_1$ -bounded set is  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ -relatively compact by a characterization of the semireflexive space  $(X, T_1)$ . Hence  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive by the Proposition 3.4.

Conversely, if  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive and saturated, then  $J: X \rightarrow X_1^{**}$  is onto, and so  $(X, T_1)$  is semireflexive. This establishes the result.

A variation of Corollary 3.4 is

Proposition 3.7: A bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  for which  $\langle X, X_\gamma^* \rangle$  is an M-dual system, is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive if and only if every  $T_1$ -bounded and  $\sigma(X, X_2^*)$ -closed set is  $\sigma(X, X_2^*)$ -compact.

Proof: In view of Corollary 3.4, it is enough to show that the topologies  $\sigma(X, X_\gamma^*)$  and  $\sigma(X, X_2^*)$  coincide on  $T_1$ -bounded subsets of  $X$ . Let us therefore, consider a  $T_1$ -bounded set  $B$ , a net  $\{x_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  and a point  $x$  in  $B$  such that  $x_\delta \rightarrow x$  in  $\sigma(X, X_2^*)$ . Choose  $\varepsilon > 0$  and an  $f \in X_\gamma^*$ . Then by Proposition 3.5.5, there exists a  $g \in X_2^*$  such that

$$\sup_{x \in B} |f(x) - g(x)| < \frac{\varepsilon}{3}.$$

Also, we can select a  $\delta_0 \in \Lambda$  with

$$|g(x_\delta) - g(x_0)| < \frac{\varepsilon}{3}, \quad \forall \delta \geq \delta_0.$$

Hence, for  $\delta \geq \delta_0$

$$|f(x_\delta) - f(x)| \leq |f(x_\delta) - g(x_\delta)| + |g(x_\delta) - g(x_0)| + |g(x_0) - f(x_0)| < \varepsilon$$

$$\Rightarrow x_\delta \rightarrow x \text{ in } \sigma(X, X_\gamma^*).$$

Thus,

$$\sigma(X, X_\gamma^*)|_B \subseteq \sigma(X, X_2^*)|_B.$$

The other inclusion is trivially true and hence the result follows.

Concerning the inheritance of  $\gamma$ -semireflexivity by subspaces of a bi-l.c. TVS, let us first observe that it is also a bi-l.c. TVS with respect to the induced topologies. Also, we have

Proposition 3.8: If  $X_b = (X, T_1, T_2)$  is quasinormal, then  $Y_b = (Y, T_1|_Y, T_2|_Y)$  is also quasinormal.

Proof: Let  $\{y_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  be a net in  $Y$  and  $y$  in  $Y$  such that  $y_\delta \rightarrow y$  relative to  $T_2|_Y$ . Consequently,  $y_\delta \rightarrow y$  in  $(X, T_2)$  and so by the quasinormal character of  $X_b$ , there exists a family  $\mathcal{D}_1$  of seminorms generating  $T_1$  such that for each  $p \in \mathcal{D}_1$ , we can find  $q$  in  $\mathcal{D}_1$  with

$$p(y) \leq \liminf_{\delta} q(y_\delta)$$

$$\text{or, } p|_Y(y) \leq \liminf_{\delta} q|_Y(y_\delta).$$

Since  $\{p|_Y : p \in \mathcal{D}_1\}$  is a family of seminorms generating  $T_1|_Y$ ,  $Y_b$  is quasinormal.

Next, we prove

Proposition 3.9: Let  $X_b = (X, T_1, T_2)$  be a bi-l.c. TVS for which  $\langle X, X_\gamma^* \rangle$  is an M-dual system and  $Y$  be a  $T_2$ -closed subspace of  $X$  such that  $(Y, T_1|_Y)$  is a Mazur space and  $\langle Y, Y_\gamma^* \rangle$  is an M-dual system. Then  $Y_b$  is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive whenever  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive.

Proof: Let  $B$  be a  $T_1|_Y$ -bounded and  $\sigma(Y, Y_2^*)$ -closed subset of  $Y$ , where  $Y_2^*$  is the topological dual of  $(Y, T_2|_Y)$ . Clearly,  $B$  is  $T_1$ -bounded and since by Proposition 1.2.31

$$\sigma(Y, Y_2^*) = \sigma(X, X_2^*)|_Y$$

it follows that there exists a  $\sigma(X, X_2^*)$ -closed subset  $B_1$  of  $X$  such that

$$B = Y \cap B_1$$

Consequently,  $B$  is  $\sigma(X, X_2^*)$ -closed in  $X$ , for  $Y$  being  $T_2$ -closed and convex subspace of  $X$ , is  $\sigma(X, X_2^*)$ -closed. Therefore, by Corollary 3.7,  $B$  is  $\sigma(X, X_2^*)$ -compact. Hence  $B$  is  $\sigma(Y, Y_2^*)$ -compact which in turn implies the  $\gamma$ -semireflexivity of  $Y_b$ .

#### 4. $\gamma$ -Reflexivity:

Restricting the canonical map  $J$ , we introduce the notion of  $\gamma$ -reflexivity and establish a sufficient condition for  $\gamma$ -reflexivity. With the terminology of the preceding section, we introduce

Definition 4.1: A bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  with the property (m) and  $(X, T_1)$  as a Mazur space, is said to be  $\gamma$ -reflexive if it is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive and the canonical embedding  $J$  is a topological isomorphism in each of the following cases

$$(i) \quad J: (X, T_1) \rightarrow (X_{21}^{**}, \beta(X_{21}^{**}, X_2^*)); \text{ and}$$

$$(ii) \quad J: (X, T_2) \rightarrow (X_{21}^{**}, \beta(X_{22}^{**}, X_2^*)|_{X_{21}^{**}})$$

As an example of a  $\gamma$ -reflexive bi-l.c. TVS, we consider

Example 4.2: Let  $X_b \equiv (\ell^1, ||\cdot||_1, \sigma(\ell^1, \phi))$ . Then  $(\ell^1, ||\cdot||_1)$  is clearly a Mazur space with its unit ball  $\sigma(\ell^1, \phi)$ -closed. Thus  $X_b$  is normal and so satisfies the property (m).

Further,

$$\gamma-X_b \equiv (\phi, \beta(\phi, \ell^1), \beta(\ell^\infty, \ell^1)|_\phi); \text{ and}$$

$$\gamma^2-X_b \equiv (\ell^1, \beta(\ell^1, \phi), \beta(\omega, \phi)|_{\ell^1}).$$

Hence  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive. Also by Propositions 1.4.2 and 1.4.3,  $\beta(\ell^1, \phi) = ||\cdot||_1$  and  $\beta(\omega, \phi)|_{\ell^1} = \sigma(\ell^1, \phi)$ . Therefore, the canonical embedding which is nothing but the identity map, is a topological isomorphism. Hence  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -reflexive bi-l.c. TVS.

An example of a  $\gamma$ -semireflexive bi-l.c. TVS which is not  $\gamma$ -reflexive is contained in

Example 4.3: Indeed, it is the space  $X_b \equiv (\ell^1, \sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty), \sigma(\ell^1, \phi))$  of Example 3.2, which is  $\gamma$ -semireflexive bi-l.c. TVS. Here the canonical embedding which is the identity map from  $\ell^1$  to  $\ell^1$  is not  $\sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty)$ - $\beta(\ell^1, \phi)$  continuous since  $\sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty) \not\subseteq ||\cdot||_1 = \beta(\ell^1, \phi)$ . Thus it is not  $\gamma$ -reflexive.

A sufficient condition for  $\gamma$ -reflexivity is contained in Proposition 4.4: A  $\gamma$ -semireflexive bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b = (X, T_1, T_2)$  is  $\gamma$ -reflexive if the spaces  $(X, T_1)$  and  $(X, T_2)$  are infrabarreled spaces.

Proof: In order to establish the result, we need show that  $J$  is a topological isomorphism from (i)  $(X, T_1)$  to  $(X_{21}^{**}, \beta(X_{21}^{**}, X_2^*))$  and (ii)  $(X, T_2)$  to  $(X_{21}^{**}, \beta(X_{22}^{**}, X_2^*)|_{X_{21}^{**}})$ .

(i) For proving the continuity of  $J$ , let us consider a net  $\{x_\delta\}$  in  $X$  such that  $x_\delta \rightarrow 0$  in  $T_1$  and let  $v$  be a  $\beta(X_{21}^{**}, X_2^*)$  neighbourhood of origin. Then there exists a  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$  bounded set  $B$  in  $X_2^*$  such that  $B^\circ \subseteq v$ . As  $(X, T_1)$  is infrabarrelled,  $B$  is equicontinuous and so there is a  $T_1$ -neighbourhood  $u$  of origin such that  $B \subseteq u^\circ$ . Also, there exists a  $\delta_0$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} x_\delta &\in u, & \forall \delta \geq \delta_0 \\ \Rightarrow |f(x_\delta)| &\leq 1, & \forall f \in u^\circ \text{ and } \delta \geq \delta_0. \\ \text{or } |(Jx_\delta)(f)| &\leq 1, & \forall f \in u^\circ \text{ and } \delta \geq \delta_0 \\ \Rightarrow Jx_\delta &\in u^{\circ\circ}, & \forall \delta \geq \delta_0. \end{aligned}$$

But  $u^{\circ\circ} \subseteq B^\circ \subseteq v$ . Therefore,  $Jx_\delta \in v$ ,  $\forall \delta \geq \delta_0$ . As  $v$  is an arbitrary neighbourhood of origin in  $\beta(X_{21}^{**}, X_2^*)$ , it follows that  $Jx_\delta \rightarrow 0$ , in  $\beta(X_{21}^{**}, X_2^*)$ . Thus  $J$  is  $T_1$ - $\beta(X_{21}^{**}, X_2^*)$  continuous.

For showing the continuity of  $J^{-1}$ , consider a net  $\{y_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  in  $X_{21}^{**}$  such that  $y_\delta \rightarrow 0$  in  $\beta(X_{21}^{**}, X_2^*)$ . Write  $x_\delta = J^{-1}(y_\delta)$ ,  $\delta \in \Lambda$ .

Then by the note following Proposition 3.5.7, there exists a family  $\mathcal{D}_1$  of seminorms generating  $T_1$  such that for each  $p \in \mathcal{D}_1$  we get a  $q$  in  $\mathcal{D}_1$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} p(x_\delta) &\leq \sup \{ |f(x_\delta)| : f \in X_2^* \cap v_q^0 \} \\ &= \sup_{f \in B} |(J x_\delta)(f)| = p_B(y_\delta), \end{aligned}$$

where  $B = X_2^* \cap v_q^0$ , is a  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ -bounded set. Thus  $p(x_\delta) \rightarrow 0$  and hence  $J^{-1}$  is continuous

(ii) Proceeding exactly in the same way, we can show that

$$J: (X, T_2) \rightarrow (X_{21}^{**}, \beta(X_{22}^{**}, X_2^*)|_{X_{21}^{**}})$$

is a topological isomorphism.

Thus (i) and (ii) are satisfied and so the bi-l.c. TVS  $X_B$  is  $\gamma$ -reflexive. This completes the proof.

Remark: Let us mention here that the infrabarrell character of the space  $(X, T_1)$  in the hypothesis of the above proposition is essential for the validity of the result; for otherwise, we have the Example 4.3, where the space  $(\ell^1, \sigma(\ell^1, \ell^\infty))$  is not infrabarrelled.

Further, let us observe that the space  $(X, T_2)$  is infrabarrelled if the space  $X_B$  is  $\gamma$ -reflexive. However, restricting  $X_B$  further, we obtain the following characterization.

Theorem 4.5: A saturated  $\gamma$ -semireflexive bi-l.c. TVS

$X_B = (X, T_1, T_2)$  is  $\gamma$ -reflexive if and only if the spaces  $(X, T_1)$  and  $(X, T_2)$  are infrabarrelled.

Proof: In view of Proposition 4.3, we need prove the necessity part. So, let us assume that a saturated bi-l.c. TVS  $X_p$  is  $\gamma$ -reflexive. Then by Proposition 3.6 and also by hypothesis of  $\gamma$ -reflexivity  $J:(X, T_1) \rightarrow (X_{11}^{**}, \beta(X_{11}^{**}, X_1^*))$  is a topological isomorphism. Hence  $(X, T_1)$  is reflexive and therefore infrabarrelled by Proposition 1.2.28.

Next, we show that  $(X, T_2)$  is infrabarrelled. Therefore, consider a  $\beta(X_2^*, X)$ -bounded set  $B$  in  $X_2^*$ . Then  $B^0 \cap X_{11}^{**}$  is a  $\beta(X_{22}^{**}, X_2^*)|_{X_{11}^{**}}$ -neighbourhood of origin in  $X_{11}^{**}$ . Since  $J:(X, T_2) \rightarrow (X_{11}^{**}, \beta(X_{22}^{**}, X_2^*)|_{X_{11}^{**}})$  is a topological isomorphism, there exists a  $T_2$ -neighbourhood  $u$  of origin in  $X$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} J(u) &\subseteq B^0 \cap X_{11}^{**} \\ \Rightarrow |f(x)| &= |(Jx)(f)| \\ &\leq 1, \quad \forall f \in B \text{ and } \forall x \in u. \\ \Rightarrow B &\subseteq u^0, \end{aligned}$$

where the polars of  $B$  and  $u$  are considered in  $X_2^*$ . Hence  $B$  is an equicontinuous subset of  $X_2^*$  and therefore  $(X, T_2)$  is infrabarrelled. This completes the proof.



CANONICAL BI-LOCALLY CONVEX SPACES

CONTENTS

1.	Introduction	100
2.	Schauder Decompositions and Mixed Structure	100
3.	Shrinking and Boundedly Complete Schauder Decompositions.	106
	Shrinking Schauder decompositions	106
	Boundedly complete Schauder decompositions	117
4.	Mixed Structure in Vector-Valued Sequence Spaces	120

Write

$$\mathcal{D}_{\bar{T}} = \{\bar{p} : p \in \mathcal{D}_T\} \text{ and}$$

$$\mathcal{D}_{T^*} = \{p^* : p \in \mathcal{D}_T\}.$$

We call the linear topology  $T^*$  generated by  $\mathcal{D}_{T^*}$ , the canonical topology on  $X$ .

Let us now start from a technical lemma.

Lemma 2.1 : Corresponding to an S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  for a TVS  $(X, T)$ , let  $p^*$  and  $\bar{p}$  be as defined above. Then each of the functions  $p^*$  and  $\bar{p}$  is an F-seminorm on  $X$  with

$$\bar{p}\left(\sum_{i=1}^n x_i\right) \leq \bar{p}(x), \quad \forall n \geq 1,$$

where  $x = \sum_{i \geq 1} x_i$ . Also, each  $\bar{p}$  in  $\mathcal{D}_{\bar{T}}$  is  $T^*$ -lower semicontinuous.

Further, if  $\bar{T}$  (resp.  $T^*$ ) is the linear topology generated by  $\mathcal{D}_{\bar{T}}$  (resp.  $\mathcal{D}_{T^*}$ ), then  $T^* \subseteq \bar{T}$  and  $T \subseteq \bar{T}$ .

Proof : In order to show that  $p^*$  is an F-seminorm, we will prove  $\alpha_n \rightarrow 0 \implies p^*(\alpha_n x) \rightarrow 0$ , for each  $x$  in  $X$ ; as the rest of the properties namely, (i)  $p^*(x) \geq 0$  for each  $x \in X$  and  $p^*(0) = 0$ ; (ii)  $p^*(x+y) \leq p^*(x) + p^*(y) \quad \forall x, y \in X$ ; and (iii)  $p^*(\alpha x) \leq p^*(x) \quad \forall |\alpha| \leq 1$ , are clearly satisfied. Let us therefore consider  $\alpha_n \rightarrow 0$  and  $x \in X$ . Then there exists an  $M \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $|\alpha_n| \leq M$ ,  $\forall n \geq 1$ . By the definition of  $p^*$ , for each  $x \in X$  and  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists  $K \equiv K(x, \varepsilon, M)$  in  $\mathbb{N}$  such that

$$\sum_{i \geq K+1} \frac{p(x_i)}{2^i} < \frac{\varepsilon}{2M}.$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}
 p^*(\alpha_n x) &= \sum_{i=1}^K \frac{p(\alpha_n x_i)}{2^i} + \sum_{i \geq K+1} \frac{p(\frac{\alpha_n}{M} \cdot Mx_i)}{2^i} \\
 &\leq \sum_{i=1}^K \frac{p(\alpha_n x_i)}{2^i} + \sum_{i \geq K+1} \frac{p(Mx_i)}{2^i} \\
 &< \sum_{i=1}^K \frac{p(\alpha_n x_i)}{2^i} + M \cdot \frac{\varepsilon}{2M}.
 \end{aligned}$$

But for some  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$p(\alpha_n x_i) < \frac{\varepsilon}{2K} \text{ for } n \geq n_0, 1 \leq i \leq K.$$

Therefore

$$p^*(\alpha_n x) < \varepsilon, \forall n \geq n_0.$$

Consequently,

$$p^*(\alpha_n x) \rightarrow 0 \text{ and so it is an F-seminorm.}$$

To show  $\bar{p}$  is an F-seminorm, we observe that  $\bar{p}$  satisfies (i), (ii) and (iii) immediately. To show  $\bar{p}(\alpha_n x) \rightarrow 0$  for each  $x \in X$  as  $\alpha_n \rightarrow 0$ , we observe that if  $A$  is  $T$ -bounded and  $\alpha_n \rightarrow 0$  then for each  $p \in \mathcal{P}_T$ ,

$$(*) \quad \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{x \in A} p(\alpha_n x) = 0$$

[Indeed, if (\*) is not true, then there exist an  $\varepsilon > 0$  and a subsequence  $\{\alpha_{n_i}\}$  such that

$$\sup_{x \in A} p(\alpha_{n_i} x) > \varepsilon \text{ for each } i \geq 1.$$

Consequently, there exists a sequence  $\{x_i\}$  in  $A$  with  $p(\alpha_{n_i} x_i) > \varepsilon$ ,  $\forall i \geq 1$ . This contradicts that  $A$  is  $T$ -bounded]. Now for  $x \in X$ ,  $\{\sum_{i=1}^n x_i : n \geq 1\}$  is  $T$ -bounded and therefore by (\*)

$$\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \sup_n p(\alpha_j \sum_{i=1}^n x_i) = 0.$$

$$\Rightarrow \lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \bar{p}(\alpha_j x) = 0.$$

Hence  $\bar{p}$  is also an  $F$ -seminorm.

Concerning the second part of the lemma, we note that

$$\bar{p}(\sum_{i=1}^n x_i) = \sup_{1 \leq m \leq n} p(\sum_{i=1}^m x_i) \leq \bar{p}(x), \forall n \geq 1.$$

Next, to show that each  $\bar{p} \in \mathcal{P}_{\bar{T}}$  is  $T^*$ -lower semicontinuous, consider a net  $\{x_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  and a point  $x$  in  $X$  with  $x_\delta \rightarrow x$  in  $T^*$ . Then for each  $p \in \mathcal{P}_T$ ,

$$p^*(x_\delta - x) = \sum_{i \geq 1} \frac{p(x_{\delta,i} - x_i)}{2^i} \rightarrow 0,$$

where  $x_{\delta,i} = p_i(x_\delta)$ ,  $\delta \in \Lambda$ , and  $i \geq 1$ . Hence for  $p \in \mathcal{P}_T$ ,

$$p(x_{\delta,i} - x_i) \xrightarrow{\delta} 0, \forall i \geq 1,$$

$$\Rightarrow p(S_n(x_\delta - x)) \xrightarrow{\delta} 0, \forall n \geq 1,$$

and so  $S_n(x_\delta) \xrightarrow{\delta} S_n(x)$  in  $(X, T)$ ,  $\forall n \geq 1$ . Thus for each  $\varepsilon > 0$ ,

there exists  $\delta_0 = \delta_0(n, \varepsilon)$  such that

$$p(S_n(x_\delta)) \geq p(S_n(x)) - \varepsilon, \forall \delta \geq \delta_0.$$

Now

$$\begin{aligned}
 \bar{p}(x_\delta) &\geq p(S_n(x_\delta)) \\
 &\geq p(S_n(x)) - \varepsilon, \forall \delta \geq \delta_0 \\
 \implies p(S_n(x)) &\leq \lim_{\delta} \bar{p}(x_\delta) \\
 \implies \bar{p}(x) &\leq \lim_{\delta} \bar{p}(x_\delta).
 \end{aligned}$$

This shows that each  $\bar{p} \in \mathcal{P}_{\bar{T}}$  is  $T^*$ -lower semicontinuous.

For showing  $T^* \subseteq \bar{T}$ , we note that the S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is monotone with respect to  $\bar{T}$  and so

$$\begin{aligned}
 \bar{p}(x_i) &\leq 2 \sup_n \bar{p}\left(\sum_{i=1}^n x_i\right) = 2 \bar{p}(x), \forall i \geq 1 \\
 \implies p^*(x) &= \sum_{i \geq 1} \frac{\bar{p}(x_i)}{2^i} \leq \sum_{i \geq 1} \frac{\bar{p}(x)}{2^{i-1}} = 2 \bar{p}(x) \\
 \implies T^* &\subseteq \bar{T}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Finally for the relation  $T \subseteq \bar{T}$ , we observe that for  $x \in X$

$$\begin{aligned}
 p\left(\sum_{i=1}^n x_i\right) &\leq \bar{p}(x), \forall n \geq 1 \\
 \implies p(x) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} p\left(\sum_{i=1}^n x_i\right) \leq \bar{p}(x).
 \end{aligned}$$

Thus the lemma is completely established.

We now state the main result of this section in the form of

Theorem 2.2 : If  $(X, T)$  is an l.c. TVS with S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  then the corresponding functions  $p^*$  and  $\bar{p}$  are seminorms and the

topologies  $T^*$  and  $\bar{T}$  are locally convex topologies with  $T^* \subseteq \bar{T}$  and  $T \subseteq \bar{T}$ . Hence for an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  with S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$ ,  $X_b = (X, \bar{T}, T^*)$  is a normal bi-l.c. TVS.

Proof : Since each  $p$  in  $\mathcal{P}_T$  is a seminorm on  $X$ , so are therefore  $\bar{p}$  and  $p^*$  on  $X$ . Hence the topologies  $\bar{T}$  and  $T^*$  are locally convex topologies on  $X$ . The rest of the theorem now follows immediately from Lemma 2.1.

Note : The bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b = (X, \bar{T}, T^*)$  arising out of an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  with an S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  as seen in the preceding theorem is termed as canonical bi-l.c. TVS.

As simple consequences, we derive

Corollary 2.3 : If  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is a monotone S.D. of an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$ , then  $(X, T, T^*)$  is a normal bi-l.c. TVS.

Proof : By monotonicity of  $\{M_n; P_n\}$

$$p\left(\sum_{i=1}^n x_i\right) \leq p\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n+1} x_i\right),$$

for each  $n \geq 1$  and  $x$  in  $X$  with  $x = \sum_{i \geq 1} x_i$ ,  $x_i \in M_i$ ,  $i \geq 1$ .

Hence

$$p(x) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} p\left(\sum_{i=1}^n x_i\right) = \sup_n p\left(\sum_{i=1}^n x_i\right);$$

and therefore  $T = \bar{T}$ . Thus  $X_b = (X, T, T^*)$  is a normal bi-l.c. TVS by Theorem 2.2.

Corollary 2.4 : If  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is an e-S.D. of an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$ , then  $(X, T, T^*)$  is a quasinormal bi-l.c. TVS.

Proof: By Proposition 1.3.7,  $T$  is equivalent to  $\bar{T}$ . Hence for  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$ , there exists  $q \in \mathcal{D}_T$  such that

$$p(x) \leq \bar{p}(x) \leq q(x), \forall x \in X.$$

The above inequality along with  $T^*$ -lower semicontinuity of  $\bar{p}$  immediately yield

$$p(x) \leq \lim_{\delta} q(x_{\delta})$$

for a net  $\{x_{\delta}\}$  and  $x$  in  $X$  with  $x_{\delta} \rightarrow x$  relative to the topology  $T^*$ . Consequently,  $(X, T, T^*)$  is quasinormal.

### 3. Shrinking And Boundedly Complete Schauder Decomposition :

This section is devoted to finding necessary and sufficient conditions for an S.D. to be shrinking or boundedly complete via mixed structure which is bifurcated into two subsections, viz, shrinking S.D. and Boundedly complete S.D. Throughout this section we denote by  $X_1^*$  and  $X_2^*$  the topological duals of  $(X, \bar{T})$  and  $(X, T^*)$  respectively where  $\bar{T}$  and  $T^*$  are locally convex topologies on an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  having an S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  as introduced in the preceding section and consider the bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, \bar{T}, T^*)$  with its  $\gamma$ -dual  $X_{\gamma}^*$ .

#### Shrinking Schauder decomposition :

Let us begin with

Proposition 3.1 : A  $\bar{T}$ -bounded net  $\{y_{\delta}\}$  in  $X$  for which  $P_1(y_{\delta}) \rightarrow 0$  in  $(X, \bar{T})$ ,  $\forall i \geq 1$  is  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ -convergent to zero if and only if  $X_1^* \subset X_{\gamma}^*$ .

Proof : For proving the necessity, let us consider an  $f \in X_1^*$  and a net  $\{y_\delta\}$  in  $X$  such that  $y_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$ . Then  $\{y_\delta\}$  is  $\bar{T}$ -bounded and  $y_\delta \rightarrow 0$  in  $(X, T^*)$ . Since  $p(P_k x) = \bar{p}(P_k x)$ ,  $p^*(y_\delta) = \sum_{i \geq 1} \frac{\bar{p}(P_i(y_\delta))}{2^i}$  and consequently  $P_i(y_\delta) \rightarrow 0$  in  $(X, \bar{T})$ ,  $\forall i \geq 1$ . So,  $y_\delta \rightarrow 0$  in  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$  by hypothesis. Hence  $f \in X_\gamma^*$ .

Conversely, let  $X_1^* \subset X_\gamma^*$  and  $\{y_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  be  $\bar{T}$ -bounded and  $P_i(y_\delta) \xrightarrow{\bar{T}} 0$ ,  $\forall i \geq 1$ . Now

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{p}(P_i x) &\leq \bar{p}(S_i(x)) + \bar{p}(S_{i-1}(x)) \\ &\leq 2 \bar{p}(x), \quad \forall i \geq 1. \end{aligned}$$

$$\Rightarrow \bar{p}(P_i(y_\delta)) \leq M, \quad \forall i \geq 1 \text{ and } \delta \in \Lambda,$$

for a certain positive real number  $M$ . Choose  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Then there exist  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $\delta_0 \in \Lambda$  such that

$$\sum_{i \geq N+1} \frac{1}{2^i} \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{2M}$$

and

$$\bar{p}(P_i(y_\delta)) < \frac{\varepsilon}{2N}, \quad 1 \leq i \leq N, \quad \delta \geq \delta_0.$$

Hence

$$p^*(y_\delta) < \varepsilon, \quad \forall \delta \geq \delta_0.$$

Thus  $y_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$  and so  $f(y_\delta) \rightarrow 0$ , for each  $f \in X_1^*$ . This completes the proof.

Corollary 3.2 : Let  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  be an e-S.D. of a Mazur space  $(X, T)$ . Then  $X_b = (X, T, T^*)$  is saturated if and only if each  $T$ -bounded net  $\{y_\delta\}$  for which  $P_i(y_\delta) \rightarrow 0$  in  $(X, T)$  for  $i \geq 1$ , converges to zero relative to  $\sigma(X, X^*)$ .



Proof : Since  $T$  is equivalent to  $\bar{T}$  by Proposition 1.3.7 and  $X_\gamma^* \subset X_1^*$  by Proposition 3.5.1, the result follows immediately.

We now come to the main result of this subsection.

Theorem 3.3 : The S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  of an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  is  $\bar{T}$ -shrinking at each  $f \in X_\gamma^*$ . Conversely, if  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is  $\bar{T}$ -shrinking at  $f \in X_1^*$ , then  $f \in X_\gamma^*$ .

Proof : We observe that  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is an e-S.D. for  $(X, \bar{T})$ . Indeed, from Lemma 2.1,

$$\bar{p}(S_n(x)) \leq \bar{p}(x), \quad \forall n \geq 1, x \in X;$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{p}(S_n(x) - x) &= \sup_m p [S_m(S_n(x) - x)] \\ &= \sup_{m \geq n+1} p [S_n(x) - S_m(x)] \\ &\rightarrow 0 \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty. \end{aligned}$$

For proving the first statement, consider an  $f \in X_\gamma^*$  and a  $\bar{T}$ -bounded set  $A$  in  $X$ . Then we need show

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sup_{x \in A} |\langle x, f - \sum_{i=1}^n P_i^*(f) \rangle| = 0,$$

or, equivalently, for a given  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists  $N_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$\sup_{x \in A} |f(x - S_n(x))| < \varepsilon, \quad \forall n \geq N_0.$$

Let  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$  and choose a constant  $M > 0$  such that

$$\bar{p}(x) \leq M, \quad \forall x \in A.$$

Then for all  $x \in A$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
 p^*(x - S_n(x)) &= \sum_{i \geq 1} \frac{\bar{p}(P_i(x - S_n(x)))}{2^i} \\
 &= \sum_{i \geq n+1} \frac{\bar{p}(P_i(x))}{2^i} \\
 &\leq \sum_{i \geq n+1} \frac{2 \sup_n \bar{p}(S_n(x))}{2^i} = \sum_{i \geq n+1} \frac{\bar{p}(x)}{2^{i-1}}
 \end{aligned}$$

Hence

$$(*) \quad \sup_{x \in A} p^*(x - S_n(x)) \leq \sum_{i \geq n+1} \frac{M}{2^{i-1}}, \quad \forall n \geq 1.$$

Since the sequence  $\{I - S_n\}$  is  $\bar{T}$ - $\bar{T}$  equicontinuous on  $X$ , the set  $B = \bigcup_{n \geq 1} (I - S_n)(A)$  is also  $\bar{T}$ -bounded. Indeed, for  $\bar{p} \in \mathcal{D}_{\bar{T}}$

$$\bar{p}(x - S_n(x)) \leq 2 \bar{p}(x), \quad \forall n \geq 1$$

$$\implies \sup_{x \in A} \bar{p}(x - S_n(x)) \leq 2M, \quad \forall n \geq 1$$

for some constant  $M > 0$ ,

$$\implies \sup_{x \in B} \bar{p}(x) \leq 2M.$$

Choose  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Then there exists  $p^* \in \mathcal{D}_{T^*}$  and a positive number  $\delta$  such that

$$(**) \quad |f(x)| < \varepsilon, \quad \text{for } x \in B \cap \{x : p^*(x) < \delta\}$$

[For, on the contrary, there exists an  $\varepsilon > 0$  and a bounded set  $B$  such that for each  $p^* \in \mathcal{D}_{T^*}$  and  $\delta = \frac{1}{n}$ , there exists  $x_n^\alpha \in B$  with  $p^*(x_n^\alpha) < \frac{1}{n}$  and  $|f(x_n^\alpha)| > \varepsilon$ . This shows that we get a net

$\{x_n^\alpha\}$  defined on  $\mathbb{N} \times \Lambda$  where  $\Lambda$  corresponds to neighbourhood system and is directed by the usual set inclusion such that  $x_n^\alpha \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$  but  $f(x_n^\alpha) \not\xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$ , which is a contradiction to  $f \in X_\gamma^*$ . Choose  $N_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$\sum_{i \geq N_0+1} \frac{M}{2^{i-1}} < \delta.$$

Hence from (\*)

$$\sup_{x \in A} p^*(x - S_n(x)) < \delta, \quad n \geq N_0$$

Thus for  $x \in A$ ,  $y = x - S_n(x) \in B$  and

$$p^*(y) < \delta, \quad \forall n \geq N_0.$$

Hence from (\*\*)

$$|f(y)| < \varepsilon, \quad \forall n \geq N_0$$

$$\implies \sup_{x \in A} |f(x - S_n(x))| < \varepsilon, \quad \forall n \geq N_0$$

Thus  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is  $\bar{T}$ -shrinking at  $f \in X_\gamma^*$ .

Conversely, assume that  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is  $\bar{T}$ -shrinking at an element  $f$  of  $X_1^*$ . For proving  $f \in X_\gamma^*$ , let us consider an arbitrary net  $\{x_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  in  $X$  such that  $x_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$ , that is,  $\{x_\delta\}$  is  $\bar{T}$ -bounded and  $x_\delta \rightarrow 0$  in  $(X, T^*)$ . Since  $x_\delta \rightarrow 0$  in  $(X, T^*)$  and  $p^*(x_\delta) = \sum_{i \geq 1} \frac{\bar{p}(P_i(x_\delta))}{2^i}$ , we find that

$$(**) \quad P_i(x_\delta) \rightarrow 0 \text{ in } (X, \bar{T}), \quad \forall i \geq 1.$$

As  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is  $\bar{T}$ -shrinking at  $f \in X_1^*$ , from the  $\bar{T}$ -boundedness of

$\{x_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  we find that to  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists  $n_0 \equiv n_0(\varepsilon, \{x_\delta\})$  in  $\mathbb{N}$  such that

$$\sup_{\delta} |f(x_\delta - \sum_{i=1}^n P_i(x_\delta))| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}, \quad \forall n \geq n_0,$$

$$\text{or, } \sup_{\delta} |f(\sum_{i \geq n_0+1} P_i(x_\delta))| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}.$$

From (\*\*) and the fact that  $f \in X_1^*$ , we have  $\delta_0$  in  $\Lambda$  such that

$$|f(\sum_{i=1}^{n_0} P_i(x_\delta))| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}, \quad \forall \delta \geq \delta_0.$$

Consequently,

$$\begin{aligned} |f(x_\delta)| &\leq |f(\sum_{i=1}^{n_0} P_i(x_\delta))| + |f(\sum_{i \geq n_0+1} P_i(x_\delta))| \\ &< \varepsilon, \quad \forall \delta \geq \delta_0 \end{aligned}$$

Hence  $f \in X_\gamma^*$  and this establishes the result.

This result leads to the following characterizations of shrinking S.D. in a Mazur space.

Corollary 3.4 : An e-S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  of a Mazur space  $(X, T)$  is shrinking if and only if the canonical bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T, T^*)$  is saturated.

Proof : From our hypothesis  $X_\gamma^* \subsetneq X_1^*$  and  $\bar{T}$  is equivalent to  $T$ . Since  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is shrinking at each  $f \in X_1^*$ ,  $X_1^* \subsetneq X_\gamma^*$  by the preceding result and consequently  $X_b$  is saturated.

Conversely,  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is shrinking at each  $f \in X_\gamma^* = X_1^*$  and it is a shrinking S.D. and the result follows.

Now combining Corollary 3.2 and Corollary 3.4 we get

Proposition 3.5 : An e-S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  of a Mazur space  $(X, T)$  is shrinking if and only if each  $T$ -bounded net  $\{y_\delta\}$  for which  $P_i(y_\delta) \rightarrow 0$  in  $(X, T)$  for  $i \geq 1$ , converges to origin relative to  $\sigma(X, X^*)$ .

Invoking the proof of Theorem 3.3, we observe that for  $f \in X_\gamma^*$ , the  $\gamma$ -dual of  $X_b \equiv (X, \bar{T}, T^*)$ ,  $\{\sum_{i=1}^n P_i^*(f)\}$  converges to  $f$  relative to the topology of uniform convergence on  $\bar{T}$ -bounded sets in  $X$ . Indeed, we have a stronger result contained in

Proposition 3.6 : If  $P_i^*(X_\gamma^*) = \{P_i^*(f) : f \in X_\gamma^*\}$ ,  $\forall i \geq 1$ , then the sequence  $\{P_i^*(X_\gamma^*) ; P_i^*\}$  is an e-S.D. of  $X_\gamma^*$  with respect to  $T_u$ , the topology of uniform convergence on  $\bar{T}$ -bounded subsets of  $X$ .

Proof : In view of first part, Theorem 3.3, we first show that  $P_k^*(X_\gamma^*) \subseteq X_\gamma^*$  and each  $P_k^*$  is  $T_u$ - $T_u$  continuous,  $k \geq 1$ . So, for given  $k \geq 1$  consider  $P_k^*(f)$  for  $f \in X_\gamma^*$  and a net  $\{x_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  in  $X$  such that  $x_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$  in  $X_b \equiv (X, \bar{T}, T^*)$ . Then  $P_k(x_\delta) \rightarrow 0$  in  $(X, \bar{T})$  and hence  $P_k(x_\delta) \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$ . Since  $f \in X_\gamma^*$ , we have

$$f(P_k(x_\delta)) \rightarrow 0$$

$$\text{or, } P_k^*(f)(x_\delta) \rightarrow 0.$$

This shows that  $P_k^*(f) \in X_\gamma^*$ .

For showing  $T_u$ - $T_u$  continuity of  $P_i^*$ ,  $i \geq 1$ , let  $\{f_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  be a net in  $X_\gamma^*$  with  $f_\delta \rightarrow 0$  in  $T_u$  and  $B$  be a  $\bar{T}$ -bounded set in  $X$ . Then  $P_i(B)$  is also  $\bar{T}$ -bounded for each  $i \geq 1$ . Hence

$$\sup_{y \in P_i(B)} |f_\delta(y)| \rightarrow 0, \forall i \geq 1.$$

But,

$$\sup_{x \in B} |P_i^*(f_\delta)(x)| = \sup_{y \in P_i(B)} |f_\delta(y)|, \forall i \geq 1$$

$$\Rightarrow P_i^*(f_\delta) \rightarrow 0 \text{ in } T_u.$$

Thus the desired continuity of  $P_i^*$  follows.

For  $T_u$ - $T_u$  equicontinuity of  $\{S_n^*\}$ , observe that,

$$B_1 = \bigcup_{n \geq 1} S_n(B) \text{ is } \bar{T}\text{-bounded for each } \bar{T}\text{-bounded set } B \text{ in } X.$$

Indeed,

$$\sup_{x \in B} \bar{p}(S_n(x)) \leq \sup_{x \in B} \bar{p}(x) < \infty, \forall n \geq 1$$

$$\Rightarrow \sup_{x \in B} \bar{p}\left(\bigcup_{n \geq 1} S_n(x)\right) < \infty.$$

Now

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{x \in B} |S_n^*(f)(x)| &= \sup_{x \in B} |f(S_n(x))| \\ &\leq \sup_{y \in B_1} |f(y)| \end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof of the Proposition.

As an immediate consequence, we have

Corollary 3.7 : If  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is an e-S.D. of a Mazur space  $(X, T)$  and  $X_\gamma^*$  is the  $\gamma$ -dual of  $(X, T, T^*)$ , then  $\{P_n^*(X_1^*); P_n^*\}$  is an e-S.D. of  $X_\gamma^*$  with respect to  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*}$ .

Proof : We note that in this case  $P_k^*(X_1^*) = P_k^*(X_\gamma^*)$ . For, it clearly follows that  $P_k^*(X_1^*) \subset X_\gamma^*$  and therefore  $P_k^*(P_k^*(X_1^*)) = P_k^*(X_1^*) \subset P_k^*(X_\gamma^*)$ . The other containment is trivial as  $X_\gamma^* \subset X_1^*$ .

in this case. The result now follows immediately from the foregoing result.

The following result leads to another characterization of a shrinking S.D. in Mazur spaces.

Proposition 3.8 : For any linear topology  $S$  compatible with  $\langle X, X_1^* \rangle$  and coarser than  $\bar{T}$ , if the  $\bar{T}$ -S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is  $S$ -uniform then  $X_1^* \subset X_\gamma^*$ . If  $X_1^* \subset X_\gamma^*$  then  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is a  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ -uniform S.D. of  $(X, \bar{T})$ .

Proof : For proving the first, let  $f \in X_1^*$  and  $\{x_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  be a net in  $X$  with  $x_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$ . Since  $\{x_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  is  $\bar{T}$ -bounded,  $\sum_{i=1}^n P_i(x_\delta) \rightarrow x_\delta$  in  $(X, S)$  as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , uniformly in  $\delta \in \Lambda$ . Therefore, for given an  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists  $N_0 \equiv N_0(\varepsilon, f)$  in  $\mathbb{N}$  such that

$$|f(\sum_{i \geq n+1} P_i(x_\delta))| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}, \quad \forall n \geq N_0 \text{ and } \forall \delta \in \Lambda.$$

Further,  $x_\delta \rightarrow 0$  in  $(X, T^*)$

$$\implies P_i(x_\delta) \rightarrow 0 \text{ in } (X, \bar{T})$$

$$\implies |f(P_i x_\delta)| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2N_0}, \quad \forall \delta > \delta_0 \text{ and } 1 \leq i \leq N_0.$$

Consequently,

$$|f(x_\delta)| \leq \sum_{i=1}^{N_0} |f(P_i(x_\delta))| + |f(\sum_{i \geq N_0+1} P_i(x_\delta))|$$

$$\leq N_0 \cdot \frac{\varepsilon}{2N_0} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2}, \quad \forall \delta \geq \delta_0$$

$$= \varepsilon, \quad \forall \delta \geq \delta_0.$$

Thus  $f \in X_\gamma^*$  and  $X_1^* \subset X_\gamma^*$ .

To establish the later part, let us assume  $X_1^* \subset X_\gamma^*$  and let  $B$  be a  $\bar{T}$ -bounded set. Then for  $f \in X_1^*$ , it follows by Theorem 3.3 that

$$\sup_{x \in B} |(f - \sum_{i=1}^n P_i^*(f))(x)| < \varepsilon, \quad \forall n \geq N_0$$

for some integer  $N_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ . Consequently,  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ -uniform.

This result immediately yields

Proposition 3.9 : An e-S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  of a Mazur space  $(X, T)$  is  $\sigma(X, X^*)$ -uniform if and only if  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is shrinking.

Proof : Follows immediately from the Preceding result.

The above result includes the following result of McArthur and Retherford (cf. [79], Theorem 3, p. 210)

Theorem 3.10 : A weak S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  for a Banach space  $X$  is weak-uniform if and only if  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is shrinking.

However, in this direction a better information is known; see for instance [65], Theorem 3.2.

For further discussion in this direction we need some preparations. Indeed, for an S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  in an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  and the corresponding bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b = (X, \bar{T}, T^*)$  with  $X_1^* = (X, \bar{T})^*$ , define

$$A_n = [\bigcup_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq n}}^{\infty} P_i^*(x_1^*)]$$

where  $[\bigcup_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq n}}^{\infty} P_i^*(x_1^*)]$  denotes the  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ -closure of the linear



span of  $\bigcup_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq n}}^{\infty} P_i^*(X_1^*)$  in  $X_1^*$ .

Proposition 3.11 : If  $(X, \bar{T})$  is a Mazur space, then  $X_1^* \subset X_\gamma^*$  if for some  $n$ ,  $A_n$  is  $\sigma(X_1^*, X)$ -closed. In other words, the bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b$  is saturated provided  $A_n$  is  $\sigma(X_1^*, X)$ -closed for some  $n$ .

Proof : From Proposition 3.5.2,  $X_\gamma^*$  is a  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ -closed subspace of  $X_1^*$  and let  $A_{n_0}$  be  $\sigma(X_1^*, X)$ -closed for some  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ .

Consider  $f \in X_1^*$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} f &= \sigma(X_1^*, X) - \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=1}^n P_i^*(f) \\ \Rightarrow f - P_{n_0}^*(f) &= \sigma(X_1^*, X) - \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{\substack{i=1 \\ i \neq n_0}}^n P_i^*(f) \\ \Rightarrow f - P_{n_0}^*(f) &\in A_{n_0} \\ \Rightarrow f &\in \left[ \bigcup_{i=1}^{\infty} P_i^*(X_1^*) \right]. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $P_i^*(X_1^*) \subset X_1^*$ ,  $\forall i \geq 1$ , the result follows.

As an immediate consequence we have the following sufficient condition for an S.D. of a Mazur space to be shrinking.

Corollary 3.12 : If  $(X, T)$  is a Mazur space with e-S.D.  $\{M_n, P_n\}$  and for some  $n$ ,  $A_n$  is  $\sigma(X, X)$ -closed then  $\{M_n, P_n\}$  is shrinking.

The converse statement of Proposition 3.11 is true in the following form.

Proposition 3.13 : If  $X_1^* \subset X_\gamma^*$  then each  $A_n$  is  $\sigma(X_1^*, X)$ -closed.

Proof : Let  $f \in \bar{A}_n$ , the closure being w.r.t.  $\sigma(X_1^*, X)$ . Then there exists a net  $\{f_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  in  $A_n$  such that  $f_\delta \rightarrow f$  in  $\sigma(X_1^*, X)$ . Since  $X_1^* \subset X_\gamma^*$ ,  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is shrinking at  $f$  and therefore

$$f = \beta(X_1^*, X) - \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=1}^n P_i^*(f).$$

By making use of  $\sigma(X_1^*, X) = \sigma(X_1^*, X)$  continuity of  $P_n^*$  and the fact  $P_n^*(f_\delta) = 0$ ,  $\forall n \geq 1$  and  $\forall \delta \in \Lambda$ , we have  $P_n^*(f) = 0$ . [Indeed,

$$P_n^*(f_\delta) \rightarrow P_n^*(f) \text{ in } \sigma(X_1^*, X)$$

and since  $f_\delta \in A_n$  for each  $\delta \in \Lambda$ ,  $P_n^*(f_\delta) = 0$ ]. Consequently,  $f \in A_n$ . This completes the proof.

As an immediate consequence, we have

Proposition 3.14 : If an e-S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  of a Mazur space  $(X, T)$  is shrinking then each  $A_n$  is  $\sigma(X_1^*, X)$ -closed.

Boundedly complete Schauder decomposition :

The relationship between boundedly complete S.D. and the mixed structure is exhibited in

Theorem 3.15 : An S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  of an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  is  $\bar{T}$ -boundedly complete if  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -sequentially complete. Conversely, if  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is  $\bar{T}$ -boundedly complete and each  $M_n$  is  $\bar{T}$ -complete (resp.  $\bar{T}$ -sequentially complete), then  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -complete (resp.  $\gamma$ -sequentially complete).

Proof : For the proof of the first part, let us consider a sequence  $\{x_n\}$ ,  $x_n \in M_n$ ,  $n \geq 1$  such that  $\{\sum_{i=1}^n x_i\}$  is  $\bar{T}$ -bounded in  $X$ . Write

$$y_n = \sum_{i=1}^n x_i, \quad n \geq 1.$$

Then  $\{y_n\}$  is  $\bar{T}$ -bounded and for each  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$ , let  $M = \sup_{n \geq 1} \bar{p}(y_n)$ .

Further,  $\{y_n\}$  is  $T^*$ -Cauchy sequence, for

$$\begin{aligned} p^*(y_n - y_m) &= \sum_{i=n+1}^m \frac{\bar{p}(x_i)}{2^i}, \quad \forall m \geq n \\ &\leq \sum_{i=n+1}^m \frac{2 \sup_n \bar{p}(S_n x)}{2^i} \\ &= \sum_{i=n+1}^m \frac{M}{2^{i-1}} \\ &\rightarrow 0 \text{ as } n, m \rightarrow \infty. \end{aligned}$$

Hence  $\{y_n\}$  is a  $\gamma$ -Cauchy sequence in  $X_b \equiv (X, \bar{T}, T^*)$ . Since  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -sequentially complete, there exists  $z \in X$  such that

$y_n \xrightarrow{\gamma} z$ , where  $z = \sum_{k \geq 1} P_k(z)$  in  $(X, \bar{T})$ . But for given  $n$ ,

$$P_k(y_n) = \begin{cases} x_k & \text{if } k \leq n, \\ 0 & \text{if } k > n. \end{cases}$$

Since  $y_n \rightarrow z$  in  $(X, T^*)$ , we have

$$P_k(y_n) \rightarrow P_k(z), \quad \forall k \geq 1 \text{ in } (X, \bar{T}).$$

Consequently,  $P_k(z) = x_k$ ,  $\forall k \geq 1$ . Since  $z = \sum_{k \geq 1} P_k(z)$  in  $(X, \bar{T})$ , the first part follows.

We prove the converse assertion for  $\gamma$ -completeness and similarly follows the  $\gamma$ -sequential part. Let us therefore, consider a  $\gamma$ -Cauchy net  $\{x_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  in  $X_b$ . Then  $\{P_k(x_\delta)\}$  is  $\bar{T}$ -Cauchy in  $M_k$ ,  $\forall k \geq 1$  such that  $P_k(x_\delta) \rightarrow y_k$  in  $M_k$  relative to topology  $\bar{T}$ , for each  $k \geq 1$ . Consequently, for  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$  and  $n \geq 1$ ,

$$\lim_{\delta} \bar{p}(S_n(x_\delta)) = \bar{p}\left(\sum_{i=1}^n y_i\right)$$

Now from the  $\epsilon$ -Schauder character of  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  with respect to  $\bar{T}$  and the boundedness of  $\{x_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$ , there exists a positive constant  $M$  depending on  $p$  such that

$$(*) \quad \bar{p}(S_n(x_\delta)) \leq M, \quad \forall n \geq 1 \text{ and } \delta \in \Lambda.$$

Therefore,

$$\bar{p}\left(\sum_{i=1}^n y_i\right) \leq M, \quad \forall n \geq 1.$$

Hence the sequence  $\{\sum_{i=1}^n y_i\}$  is  $\bar{T}$ -bounded. Since  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is  $\bar{T}$ -boundedly complete, there exists  $y \in X$  such that

$$\sum_{i=1}^n y_i \rightarrow y \text{ in } (X, \bar{T}).$$

$$\Rightarrow P_k(y) = y_k, \quad \forall k \geq 1.$$

The proof of this part will be disposed of showing that  $x_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} y$ . From (\*), there is a positive constant  $M_1$  such that

$$\bar{p}(P_k(x_\delta - y)) \leq M_1, \quad \forall k \geq 1 \text{ and } \forall \delta \in \Lambda.$$

Also there exists a positive integer  $N_0$  such that

$$\sum_{k \geq N_0+1} \frac{1}{2^k} < \frac{\varepsilon}{2M_1}$$

Since  $P_k(x_\delta) \rightarrow y_k$  in  $(X, \bar{T})$  for each  $k \geq 1$ , for  $\bar{p} \in \mathcal{D}_{\bar{T}}$  there exists  $\delta_0$  such that

$$\bar{p}(P_k(x_\delta - y)) < \frac{\varepsilon}{2N_0}, \quad \forall \delta \geq \delta_0 \text{ and } 1 \leq k \leq N_0.$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} p^*(x_\delta - y) &= \sum_{k=1}^{N_0} \frac{\bar{p}(P_k(x_\delta - y))}{2^k} + \sum_{k \geq N_0+1} \frac{\bar{p}(P_k(x_\delta - y))}{2^k} \\ &< \frac{\varepsilon}{2N_0} \cdot N_0 + M_1 \cdot \frac{\varepsilon}{2M_1} \\ &= \varepsilon, \quad \forall \delta > \delta_0. \end{aligned}$$

Consequently,  $x_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} y$  and the proof is completed.

As an immediate consequence of this result, we derive

Proposition 3.16 : An e-S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  of an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  is

complete T-boundedly, if  $X_b \equiv (X, T, T^*)$  is  $\gamma$ -sequentially complete.

Conversely, if  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -complete (resp.  $\gamma$ -sequentially complete)

if  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is T-boundedly complete and each  $M_k$  is T-complete

(resp. T-sequentially complete).

Proof : Since  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  is e-S.D., T is equivalent to  $\bar{T}$  and the result follows immediately.

#### 4. Mixed Structure in Vector-valued Sequence Spaces :

To seek applications of the previous results in specific spaces, we confine to an arbitrary vector-valued sequence space

(VVSS)  $\Lambda(X)$  introduced in the fourth section of Chapter 1. An obvious reason for considering the space  $\Lambda(X)$  is that it always contains an S.D.  $\{N_i; P_i\}$  relative to the topology  $\sigma(\Lambda(X), \Lambda^*(X^*))$ ; see for instance Theorem 1.4.8. Our basic results relating S.D. and the mixed structure essentially depend upon the fact that the S.D. in question should be an e-S.D. If we assume that the natural S.D.  $\{N_i; P_i\}$  is e-Schauder, then  $\Lambda^*(X^*) = \Phi(X^*)$  by Theorem 1.4.8. Hence, in this case, the canonical topology coincides with  $\sigma(\Lambda(X), \Lambda^*(X^*))$  and it becomes a futile exercise to study the mixed structure of  $\Lambda(X)$  relative to  $\sigma(\Lambda(X), \Lambda^*(X^*))$  and the canonical topology. Accordingly, let us investigate VVSS with suitable topologies and Schauder decompositions where we do not face a situation like the one mentioned above.

Thus, corresponding to a perfect sequence space  $\lambda$  and an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$ , let us recall the VVSS  $\lambda(X)$  equipped with a solid topology  $\mathcal{F}$ , and the spaces  $N_i$ ,  $i \geq 1$  defined in the fourth section of Chapter 1. Clearly each  $N_i$  is a subspace of  $\lambda(X)$  with projection map  $P_i$ ,  $i \geq 1$  defined from  $\lambda(X)$  to  $N_i$  with  $P_i(\bar{x}) = \delta_i^{x_i}$ ,  $i \geq 1$ . In this section, we show that  $\{N_i; P_i\}$  is an e-S.D. for  $(\lambda(X), \mathcal{F})$  that induces a mixed structure on  $\lambda(X)$ , and relate the  $\gamma$ -completeness of  $(\lambda(X), \mathcal{F})$  with the completeness of  $X$ .

Let us begin with a result on SVSS, namely,

Lemma 4.1 : Let  $\lambda$  be a sequence space and  $\mu$  be a normal subspace of  $\lambda$ . Then  $\sigma(\lambda, \mu)$ - and  $\eta(\lambda, \mu)$ -compact (resp. relatively compact) sets in  $\lambda$  are the same.

Proof : It suffices to prove a  $\sigma(\lambda, \mu)$  compact set is  $\eta(\lambda, \mu)$ -compact as the other implication is trivially true. So, let  $A$  be a  $\sigma(\lambda, \mu)$ -compact set. Then by Theorem 1.4.6,  $A$  is  $\sigma(\lambda, \phi)$ -compact and  $\sigma(\lambda, \mu)$ -sequential convergence coincides with that of  $\sigma(\lambda, \phi)$  in  $A$ . Further, by Proposition 1.4.5,  $\sigma(\lambda, \mu)$  and  $\eta(\lambda, \mu)$  have the same convergent sequences; therefore, applying again the Theorem 1.4.6 (iv)  $\Rightarrow$  (i), we get  $\eta(\lambda, \mu)$ -compactness of  $A$ . The part for relative compactness follows analogously by applying the bracketed part of Theorem 1.4.6.

Proposition 4.2 :  $\{N_i; P_i\}$  is an e-S.D. of  $(\lambda(X), \mathcal{H})$ .

Proof : Recalling the terminology from Section 4 of the Chapter 1, consider a set  $A \in \mathcal{S}$  and  $\bar{x} = \{x_i\} \in \lambda(X)$ . Then for  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$

$$Q_{A,p}(\bar{x} - \bar{x}^{(n)}) = \sup_{\bar{\beta} \in A} \sum_{i \geq n} p(x_i) |\beta_i|$$

$$\rightarrow 0 \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty$$

by virtue of Proposition 1.4.3(iv) since the set  $\{p(x_i)\beta_i : \bar{\beta} \in A\}$  is  $\|\cdot\|_1$ -compact as the image of the  $\eta(\lambda^x, \lambda)$ -compact set  $A$  under the continuous map  $R_p : (\lambda^x, \eta(\lambda^x, \lambda)) \rightarrow (\ell^1, \|\cdot\|_1)$ , defined by  $R_p(\bar{y}) = \{p(x_i) y_i\}$ . Further,

$$Q_{A,p}(\bar{x}^{(n)}) = \sup_{\bar{\beta} \in A} \sum_{i=1}^n p(x_i) |\beta_i|$$

$$\leq Q_{A,p}(\bar{x}), \quad \forall n \geq 1.$$

Hence  $\{N_i; P_i\}$  is an e-S.D. of  $(\lambda(X), \mathcal{H})$ .

Remark : The S.D. character of  $\{N_i; P_i\}$  for  $(\lambda(X), \mathcal{F})$  also follows from Proposition 1.4.9. However, in view of Proposition 4.2, we can define the canonical locally convex topology  $\mathcal{F}^*$  on  $\lambda(X)$ , generated by the family  $\{\hat{Q}_{A,p} : A \in S, p \in \mathcal{D}_T\}$  of seminorms, where

$$\hat{Q}_{A,p}(\bar{x}) = \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{\sup_{\bar{\beta} \in A} p(x_j) |\beta_j|}{2^j}.$$

Clearly,  $(\lambda(X), \mathcal{F}, \mathcal{F}^*)$  is a bi-locally convex space. Further, we have

Proposition 4.3 : If  $(X, T)$  is complete (resp. sequentially complete) then  $(\lambda(X), \mathcal{F}, \mathcal{F}^*)$  is  $\gamma$ -complete (resp.  $\gamma$ -sequentially complete).

Proof : Let  $\{\bar{x}^\delta : \delta \in \Lambda\}$  be a  $\gamma$ -Cauchy net in  $\lambda(X)$ . Hence for given  $\varepsilon > 0$ ,  $A \in S$  and  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$ , we can find a constant  $M > 0$  and a  $\delta_0 \in \Lambda$  such that

$$(i) \quad Q_{A,p}(\bar{x}^\delta) \leq M, \quad \forall \delta \in \Lambda$$

and

$$(ii) \quad \hat{Q}_{A,p}(\bar{x}^\delta - \bar{x}^\eta) < \varepsilon, \quad \forall \delta, \eta \geq \delta_0.$$

For fixed  $j \in \mathbb{N}$ , if we choose  $A$  in  $S$ , containing the unit vector  $e^j$ , it follows from (ii) that

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_{\bar{\beta} \in A} \frac{p(x_j^\delta - x_j^\eta) |\beta_j|}{2^j} &< \varepsilon, \quad \forall \delta, \eta \geq \delta_0 \\ \implies \frac{p(x_j^\delta - x_j^\eta)}{2^j} &< \varepsilon, \quad \forall \delta, \eta \geq \delta_0. \end{aligned}$$



Consequently,  $\{x_j^\delta : \delta \in \Lambda\}$  is a Cauchy net in  $X$ . As  $j \in \mathbb{N}$  is arbitrary and  $X$  is complete, we can find a sequence  $\{x_j\} \subseteq X$  such that

$$x_j^\delta \rightarrow x_j \text{ in } (X, T), \forall j \geq 1.$$

Write  $\bar{x} = \{x_j\}$ . In order to show that  $\bar{x} \in \lambda(X)$ , consider a  $\bar{\beta} \in \lambda^*$ . Then there exists an  $A \in \mathcal{S}$  such that  $\bar{\beta} \in A$  since  $\mathcal{S}$  covers  $\lambda^*$ . Now for  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$ , we have from (i),

$$\begin{aligned} & \sup_{\bar{\beta} \in A} \sum_{i \geq 1} p(x_i^\delta) |\beta_i| \leq M, \forall \delta \in \Lambda \\ \implies & \sum_{i=1}^n p(x_i^\delta) |\beta_i| \leq M, \forall \delta \in \Lambda \text{ and } n \geq 1. \end{aligned}$$

Taking the limit over  $\delta$ , we get

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{i=1}^n p(x_i) |\beta_i| \leq M, \forall n \geq 1 \\ \implies & \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} p(x_i) |\beta_i| < \infty. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\{\beta_i\}$  is an arbitrary member of  $\lambda^*$ ,  $\{p(x_i)\} \in \lambda^{**}$ . But  $\lambda = \lambda^{**}$ , so  $\bar{x} \in \lambda(X)$ . Further, by the equicontinuity of  $\{S_n\}$ ,  $S_n = \sum_{i=1}^n p_i$ , and the condition (i), we can find a constant  $K > 0$  such that

$$Q_{A,p}(p_j(\bar{x}^\delta - \bar{x})) \leq K, \forall j \geq 1$$

Now for given  $\varepsilon > 0$ , choose  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  with

$$\sum_{j > N} \frac{K}{2^j} < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}.$$

Consequently,

$$\hat{Q}_{A,p}(\bar{x}^\delta - \bar{x}) \leq \sum_{j=1}^N \frac{Q_{A,p}(P_j(\bar{x}^\delta - \bar{x}))}{2^j} + K \sum_{j>N} \frac{1}{2^j} \rightarrow 0.$$

Thus  $\bar{x}^\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} \bar{x}$  and hence  $(\lambda(X), \mathcal{F}, \mathcal{F}^*)$  is  $\gamma$ -complete. The proof for  $\gamma$ -sequentially completeness follows similarly.

In view of Proposition 3.16 an immediate consequence of the preceding result is

Corollary 4.4 : If  $(X, T)$  is sequentially complete then  $\{N_i; P_i\}$  is a boundedly complete S.D.

As a partial converse to Proposition 4.3, we have

Proposition 4.5 : If  $(\lambda(X), \mathcal{F}, \mathcal{F}^*)$  is  $\gamma$ -complete (resp.  $\gamma$ -sequentially complete) then  $(X, T)$  is a quasi-complete (resp. sequentially complete) space.

Proof : Let  $\{x_\alpha : \alpha \in \Delta\}$  be a  $T$ -bounded Cauchy net in  $X$ . Consider the net  $\{\delta_1^{x_\alpha} : \alpha \in \Delta\}$  in  $\lambda(X)$ , which is  $\gamma$ -Cauchy in  $(\lambda(X), \mathcal{F}, \mathcal{F}^*)$ , for if  $A \in \mathcal{S}$  and  $p \in \mathcal{P}_T$ , then there exist constants  $K$  and  $K_1$  such that

$$p(x_\alpha) \leq K, \forall \alpha \in \Delta \quad \text{and} \quad |\beta_1| \leq K_1, \forall \{\beta_i\} \in A,$$

the later being followed by the boundedness of  $P_1(A)$  in  $\mathbb{K}$ .

Consequently,

$$Q_{A,p}(\delta_1^\alpha) = \sup_{\beta \in A} p(x_\alpha) \quad |\alpha_1| \leq KK_1$$

and

$$Q_{A,p}(\delta_1^{x_\alpha} - \delta_1^{x_\beta}) \leq K_1 p(x_\alpha - x_\beta).$$

Since  $(\lambda(X), \mathcal{T}, \mathcal{T}^*)$  is  $\gamma$ -complete, there exists an element  $\bar{x}$  in  $\lambda(X)$  such that  $\delta_1^{x_\alpha} \xrightarrow{\gamma} \bar{x}$ . Since  $(\lambda(X), \mathcal{T})$  is a GK-space by Proposition 1.4.9,  $x_i = 0$  for  $i \geq 2$  and  $x_\alpha \rightarrow x_1$  in  $(X, T)$ . Hence  $(X, T)$  is quasi-complete. Similarly, there follows the sequential completeness part of the result.

CONTENTS :

1.	Introduction	128
2.	k-Reflexive Bi-Locally Convex Spaces	123
3.	Canonical $\gamma$ -Completion	142
4.	Relationship Between k-Reflexivity and $\gamma$ -Reflexivity	152

## 1. Introduction :

In this chapter we continue our investigations on canonical bi-locally convex spaces, initiated in the preceding chapter. Indeed, in Section 2 we introduce the notion of a  $k$ -reflexive bi-l.c. TVS and characterize the class of such bi-l.c. TVS in terms of the subspaces forming the S.D. We study the notion of canonical  $\gamma$ -completion in the next section, which we identify as a vector-valued sequence space. In the last section of this chapter, we make use of the notions of Section 3 to characterize  $k$ -reflexivity and boundedly complete Schauder decomposition and establish a relationship between  $k$ - and  $\gamma$ -reflexivities of a canonical bi-l.c. TVS.

## 2. $k$ -Reflexive Bi-Locally Convex Spaces :

For a Mazur space  $(X, T)$  with an e-S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$ , it has been proved in the third section of the preceding chapter that  $\{P_k^*(X_1^*); P_k^*\}$  is an e-S.D. of the  $\gamma$ -dual  $X_\gamma^*$  of the canonical bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T, T^*)$ , with respect to the topology  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*}$  where  $X_1^* = (X, T)^*$  (cf. Corollary 5.3.7). This fact is exploited to introduce the  $k$ -conjugate spaces as follows :

Definition 2.1 : Let  $(X, T)$  be a Mazur space with an e-S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  and  $X_b \equiv (X, T, T^*)$  be the corresponding canonical bi-l.c. TVS, where  $T^*$  is generated by  $\mathcal{D}_{T^*}$  as defined in the beginning of the Section 2 of the preceding chapter. Then the canonical bi-l.c. TVS  $(X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*}, T_1^*)$  defined by the  $\gamma$ -dual  $X_\gamma^*$  of  $X_b$

and its e-S.D.  $\{P_k^*(X_1^*); P_k^*\}$  is termed as the first k-conjugate space of  $X_b$  and is denoted by  $k-X_b$ . In case  $(X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*})$  is a Mazur space, the canonical bi-l.c. TVS  $(X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}, \beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_\gamma^*)|_{X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}}, T_2^*)$  where  $X_{\gamma 1}^{**} = (X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*})^*$ , defined by the  $\gamma$ -dual  $X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$  of the first k-conjugate space and its e-S.D.  $\{P_k^{**}(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}); P_k^{**}\}$  is known as the second k-conjugate space and is denoted by  $k^2-X_b$ . Analytically, we have

$$\begin{aligned} X_b &\equiv (X, T, T^*) \\ k-X_b &\equiv (X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*}, T_1^*) \text{ and} \\ k^2-X_b &\equiv (X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}, \beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_\gamma^*)|_{X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}}, T_2^*) \end{aligned}$$

where  $T^*, T_1^*, T_2^*$  are canonical topologies generated respectively by the family of seminorms

$$\mathcal{D}_{T^*} = \{p^* : p \in \mathcal{D}_T \text{ and } p^*(x) = \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p(P_j x)}{2^j} \text{ for } x \in X\};$$

$$\mathcal{D}_{T_1^*} = \{p_B^* : B \text{ varies over } T\text{-bounded subsets of } X$$

$$\text{and } p_B^*(f) = \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_B(P_j^* f)}{2^j} \text{ for } f \in X_\gamma^*\}; \text{ and}$$

$$\mathcal{D}_{T_2^*} = \{p_{B^*}^* : B^* \text{ varies over } \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*}\text{-bounded subsets}$$

$$\text{of } X_\gamma^* \text{ and } p_{B^*}^*(F) = \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_{B^*}^*(P_j^{**}(F))}{2^j} \text{ for } F \in X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}\}.$$

Let us observe that  $P_i^{**}(X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}) = P_i^{**}(X_{\gamma 1}^{**})$ ,  $\forall i \geq 1$

(cf. Corollary 5.3.7) and so we denote both these subspaces by

the common symbol  $X_{\gamma\gamma i}^{**}$ ,  $i \geq 1$  for the sake of convenience.

In view of  $k$ -conjugate spaces defined above, it is natural to enquire whether we can define an embedding from  $X$  to  $X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$ . In this direction, we prove Theorem 2.3. However, let us mention here that we consider throughout a Mazur space  $(X, T)$  with an e-S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  such that the  $\gamma$ -dual  $X_\gamma^*$  of the canonical bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T, T^*)$  is Mazur relative to  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*}$  and  $J$  is the map defined from  $X$  to  $X_{\gamma 1}^{**}$  by the relation

$$(Jx)(f) = f(x), \quad \forall f \in X_\gamma^*.$$

Then we begin with the following simple

Lemma 2.2 :  $JM_k \subset X_{\gamma\gamma k}^{**}$ , for each  $k \geq 1$ .

Proof : Let us fix  $k \geq 1$  and consider  $x_k \in M_k$ . Then we have to prove that  $Jx_k \in X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$  and  $P_k^{**}(Jx_k) = Jx_k$  on  $X_\gamma^*$ . For showing  $Jx_k \in X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$ , consider a net  $\{f_\delta : \delta \in \Lambda\}$  in  $X_\gamma^*$  such that  $f_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$  in  $k$ - $X_b$ . Therefore,  $\{f_\delta\}$  is  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ -bounded and

$$\sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_B(p_j^* f_\delta)}{2^j} \rightarrow 0$$

for each  $T$ -bounded set  $B$  of  $X$ .

Consequently,

$$(p_j^* f_\delta)(x) \rightarrow 0, \quad \forall x \in X \text{ and } j \geq 1$$

$$(*) \implies f_\delta(x_k) \rightarrow 0$$

$$\implies (Jx_k)(f_\delta) \rightarrow 0$$

$$\implies Jx_k \in X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}.$$

For showing  $P_k^{**}(Jx_k) = Jx_k$  on  $X_\gamma^*$ , consider an  $f \in X_\gamma^*$ .

Then

$$\begin{aligned} (P_k^{**}(Jx_k))(f) &= (Jx_k)(P_k^*f) \\ &= (P_k^*f)(x_k) \\ &= f(x_k) = (Jx_k)(f) \end{aligned}$$

$$\implies JM_k \subseteq X_{\gamma\gamma_k}^{**}.$$

Restricting  $(X, T)$  further, we have

Theorem 2.3 : Let  $(X, T)$  be also infrabarrelled. Then  $J$  maps  $X$  into  $X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$  and is a topological isomorphism from  $(X, T)$  onto  $(JX, \beta(X_{\gamma_1}^{**}, X_\gamma^*)|_{JX})$  and also from  $(X, T^*)$  onto  $(JX, T_2^*|_{JX})$ .

Proof : In order to show  $Jx \in X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$  for  $x \in X$ , consider a net  $\{f_\delta : \delta \in \Lambda\}$  in  $X_\gamma^*$  such that  $f_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} 0$  in  $k-X_D$ . Then  $\{f_\delta\}$  is  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ -bounded and by (\*) in Lemma 2.2

$$(*) \quad f_\delta(x_j) \rightarrow 0, \quad \forall x_j \in M_j \text{ and } j \geq 1.$$

Since  $(X, T)$  is infrabarrelled,  $\{f_\delta : \delta \in \Lambda\}$  is equicontinuous and so there exists a  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$  such that

$$(**) \quad |f_\delta(x)| \leq p(x), \quad \forall x \in X \text{ and } \delta \in \Lambda.$$

As  $x = \sum_{j \geq 1} x_j$ ,  $x_j \in M_j$ ,  $j \geq 1$ , for  $p$  as in (\*\*), there exists  $N_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  with

$$p\left(\sum_{j \geq N_0+1} x_j\right) < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}$$



Hence by (\*\*)

$$|f_{\delta}(\sum_{j \geq N_0+1} x_j)| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}, \quad \forall \delta \in \Lambda.$$

Also, from (\*) there exists  $\delta_0 \in \Lambda$  such that

$$|f_{\delta}(x_j)| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2N_0}, \quad \text{for } \delta > \delta_0 \text{ with } j = 1, \dots, N_0.$$

$$\begin{aligned} |f_{\delta}(x)| &\leq |f_{\delta}(\sum_{j=1}^{N_0} x_j)| + |f_{\delta}(\sum_{j \geq N_0+1} x_j)| \\ &< \varepsilon, \quad \forall \delta > \delta_0. \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $(Jx)(f_{\delta}) = f_{\delta}(x) \rightarrow 0$ . Hence  $Jx \in X_{\gamma\gamma}^{***}$  and this completes the first part of the result.

Following the argument similar to the proof of part (i) of Proposition 4.4.4, this part can be easily established. Indeed, replacing  $\beta(X_{21}^{***}, X_2^*)$  by  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{***}, X_{\gamma}^*)|_{JX}$ ,  $X_{21}^{***}$  by  $X_{\gamma\gamma}^{***}$  and  $X_2^*$  by  $X_{\gamma}^*$  in the proof of part (i) of Proposition 4.4.4, this part follows.

In order to show  $J$  is  $T^* - T_2^*|_{JX}$  isomorphism consider a seminorm  $p_{B^*}^* \in \mathcal{D}_{T_2^*}^*$  and  $x \in X$ . Now

$$p_{B^*}^*(Jx) = \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_{B^*}^*(P_j^{***}(Jx))}{2^j}$$

By Lemma 2.2,  $P_j^{***}(Jx) = Jx_j$ ,  $j \geq 1$ , and so

$$\begin{aligned} p_{B^*}^*(Jx) &= \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_{B^*}^*(Jx_j)}{2^j} \\ &\leq \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{M p(x_j)}{2^j} \end{aligned}$$

for some seminorm  $p$  in  $\mathcal{D}_T$ . Indeed, since  $J$  is  $T\text{-}\beta(X_{\gamma}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)|_{JX}$  continuous, for each  $p_{B^*}$  there exist a  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$  and an  $M \in \mathbb{R}_+$  such that

$$p_{B^*}(Jx) \leq M p(x), \quad \forall x \in X.$$

Thus  $p_{B^*}^*(Jx) \leq M p^*(x)$  and therefore  $J$  is  $T^* - T_2^*$  continuous.

For the continuity of  $J^{-1}$ , observe that  $X_b$  is quasinormal by Corollary 5.2.4. Therefore, following the note after Proposition 3.5.7, for each  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} p^*(x) &= \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p(x_j)}{2^j} \\ &\leq \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_{B^*}(Jx_j)}{2^j} \end{aligned}$$

for some  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_{\gamma}^*}$ -bounded subset  $B^*$  of  $X_{\gamma}^*$ . Indeed, since  $(X, T)$  is Mazur and  $X_b \equiv (X, T, T^*)$  is quasinormal (cf. Corollary 5.2.4) by the note following Proposition 3.5.7, for each  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$  there exist  $q \in \mathcal{D}_T$  such that

$$(2.4) \quad p(x) \leq \sup \{ |(Jx)(f)| : f \in X_{\gamma}^* \cap V_q^0 \} = p_{B^*}(Jx)$$

where  $B^* = X_{\gamma}^* \cap V_q^0$  is  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_{\gamma}^*}$ -bounded. Consequently, for  $p^* \in \mathcal{D}_{T^*}$ , we get  $B^*$  as above such that

$$p^*(x) \leq \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_{B^*}(Jx_j)}{2^j} = p_{B^*}^*(Jx)$$

Thus  $J$  is  $T^* - T_2^*|_{JX}$  topological isomorphism. Hence the result follows.

The above theorem leads us to

Definition 2.5 : Let  $(X, T)$  be a Mazur, infrabarrelled space with e-S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  such that  $\{X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_1^*, X) \mid_{X_\gamma^*}\}$  is a Mazur space. Then the corresponding canonical bi-l.c. TVS  $X_p \equiv (X, T, T^*)$  is called k-reflexive if the embedding  $J$  as defined above from  $X$  to  $X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$  is onto.

Caution : In this chapter, unless otherwise specified we shall consider an l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$  which is Mazur, infrabarrelled with e-S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  such that  $\{X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_1^*, X) \mid_{X_\gamma^*}\}$  is a Mazur space.

For our next result, we need the following general result contained in

Lemma 2.6 : If  $R : (X^*, \beta(X^*, X)) \rightarrow (Y^*, \beta(Y^*, Y))$  is a topological isomorphism, then so is its adjoint  $R^* : (Y^{**}, \beta(Y^{**}, Y^*)) \rightarrow (X^{**}, \beta(X^{**}, X^*))$  where  $X^{**}$  and  $Y^{**}$  are respectively the topological duals of  $(X^*, \beta(X^*, X))$  and  $(Y^*, \beta(Y^*, Y))$ .

Proof : By Proposition 1.2.30,  $R^* : Y^{**} \rightarrow X^{**}$  is  $\sigma(Y^{**}, Y^*) - \sigma(X^{**}, X^*)$  continuous and hence it is  $\beta(Y^{**}, Y^*) - \beta(X^{**}, X^*)$  continuous.

We now show that  $R^*$  is one-to-one. Indeed,

$$R^*(y_1^{**}) = R^*(y_2^{**}) \text{ for } y_1^{**}, y_2^{**} \in Y^{**}$$

$$\implies \langle R^*(y_1^{**}), f \rangle = \langle R^*(y_2^{**}), f \rangle, \forall f \in X^*.$$

$$\implies \langle y_1^{**}, Rf \rangle = \langle y_2^{**}, Rf \rangle, \forall f \in X^*.$$

Since  $R$  is onto, each  $g$  in  $Y^*$  has the representation  $g = Rf$  for some  $f \in X^*$ . Hence

$$\langle y_1^{**}, g \rangle = \langle y_2^{**}, g \rangle, \quad \forall g \in Y^*,$$

that is,  $y_1^{**} = y_2^{**}$ . Thus  $R^*$  is one-to-one.

Next, to show that  $R^*$  is onto, consider  $x^{**} \in X^{**}$ .

Define a linear functional  $F$  on  $Y^*$  as follows

$$F(Rf) = x^{**}(f), \quad \forall f \in X^*.$$

Also,  $F$  is  $\beta(Y^*, Y)$ -continuous, for if a net  $\{y_\alpha^*\} \subset Y^*$ , converges to zero in  $\beta(Y^*, Y)$ , we can find a net  $\{x_\alpha^*\} \subset X^*$ , with  $y_\alpha^* = R x_\alpha^*$  such that  $x_\alpha^* \rightarrow 0$  in  $\beta(X^*, X)$ . Then

$$F(y_\alpha^*) = F(Rx_\alpha^*) = x^{**}(x_\alpha^*).$$

$$\rightarrow 0.$$

Thus  $F \in Y^{**}$ . Further,  $R^*(F) = x^{**}$ . Hence  $R^*$  is onto.

In order to prove the  $\beta(X^{**}, X^*)$ - $\beta(Y^{**}, Y^*)$  continuity of  $(R^*)^{-1}$ , it is now enough to show

$$(R^*)^{-1} = (R^{-1})^*.$$

This is clearly satisfied for if  $x^{**} \in X^{**}$ ,  $y^* \in Y^*$

$$\langle (R^{-1})^*(x^{**}), y^* \rangle = \langle x^{**}, R^{-1}(y^*) \rangle$$

But  $x^{**} = R^*(y^{**})$  for some  $y^{**} \in Y^{**}$ , and hence

$$\begin{aligned} \langle (R^{-1})^*(x^{**}), y^* \rangle &= \langle R^*(y^{**}), R^{-1}(y^*) \rangle \\ &= \langle y^{**}, RR^{-1}(y^*) \rangle \\ &= \langle (R^*)^{-1}(x^{**}), y^* \rangle \end{aligned}$$

As the above equalities are true for arbitrary  $x^{**} \in X^{**}$  and  $y^* \in Y^*$  it follows that  $(R^*)^{-1} = (R^{-1})^*$  and hence the result follows.

Next, we prove

Proposition 2.7 : If  $\{M_n; P_n\}$ ,  $\{P_n^*(X_1^*); P_n^*\}$  and  $\{P_n^{**}(X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}); P_n^*\}$  are respectively e-S.D. of  $(X, T)$ ,  $(X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*})$  and  $(X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}, \beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_\gamma^*)|_{X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}})$ , then for each  $j \geq 1$  there exists a topological isomorphism

$$\phi_j : (M_j^{**}, \beta(M_j^{**}, M_j^*)) \rightarrow (P_j^{**}(X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}), \beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_\gamma^*)|_{P_j^{**}(X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**})})$$

such that  $\phi_j|_{JM_j}$  is an identity mapping.

Proof : For proving the result we first show that  $(M_j^*, \beta(M_j^*, M_j))$  is topologically isomorphic to  $(P_j^*(X_1^*), \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{P_j^*(X_1^*)})$  for each  $j \geq 1$ . Fix  $j \geq 1$  and define  $R : M_j^* \rightarrow P_j^*(X_1^*)$  by

$$R(f) = P_j^*(\hat{f}), \quad f \in M_j^*$$

where  $\hat{f}$  is the continuous extension of  $f$  from  $M_j$  to the whole space  $X$ . Clearly  $R$  is well defined and linear, for

$$R(f+g) = P_j^*(\hat{f}+\hat{g}) = P_j^*(\hat{f}+\hat{g}) = R(f) + R(g);$$

$$R(\alpha f) = P_j^*(\alpha \hat{f}) = \alpha P_j^*(\hat{f}) = \alpha R(f),$$

where  $f, g \in M_j^*$  and  $\alpha$  is a scalar. Also  $R$  is one-to-one. For,

$$R(g) = 0 \implies P_j^*(\hat{g}) = 0$$

$$\implies (P_j^*\hat{g})(x) = 0, \quad \forall x \in X$$

$$\Rightarrow \hat{g}(x_j) = 0, \forall x_j \in M_j$$

$$\Rightarrow g(x_j) = 0, \forall x_j \in M_j$$

$$\Rightarrow g = 0.$$

Also  $R$  is clearly onto, and thus it is an algebraic isomorphism from  $M_j^*$  to  $P_j^*(X_1^*)$ .

For showing the  $\beta(M_j^*, M_j) - \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{P_j^*(X_1^*)}$  continuity of  $R$ , consider a net  $\{f_\delta : \delta \in \Lambda\}$  in  $M_j^*$  such that  $f_\delta \rightarrow 0$  in  $\beta(M_j^*, M_j)$ . Let  $B$  be a  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ -bounded or equivalently  $T$ -bounded subset of  $X$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} p_B(R(f_\delta)) &= p_B(P_j^*(\hat{f}_\delta)) \\ &= \sup_{x \in B} |\langle P_j^*(\hat{f}_\delta), x \rangle| \\ &= \sup_{x \in B} |\langle \hat{f}_\delta, P_j x \rangle| \\ &= \sup_{y \in P_j(B)} |\langle f_\delta, y \rangle| \\ &= p_{B_1}(f_\delta) \\ &\rightarrow 0 \end{aligned}$$

as  $B_1 = P_j(B) \subseteq M_j$  is  $T|_{M_j}$ -bounded. Hence  $R(f_\delta) \rightarrow 0$  in  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{P_j^*(X_1^*)}$  and so the desired continuity of  $R$  follows.

For the continuity of  $R^{-1}$ , consider a net  $\{P_j^*(f_\delta)\}$  in  $P_j^*(X_1^*)$  such that  $P_j^*(f_\delta) \rightarrow 0$  in  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{P_j^*(X_1^*)}$ . This in turn implies that  $P_j^*(f_\delta) \rightarrow 0$  in  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ . Let  $A$  be a  $\sigma(M_j, M_j^*)$ -bounded set in  $M_j$ . Then  $A$  is  $\sigma(X, X_1^*)$ -bounded by Proposition 1.2.31.

(iii)  $JM_j \subseteq M_j^{**}$  and (iv)  $S|_{JM_j}$  and  $(R^*)^{-1}|_{JM_j}$  are identity mappings.

Indeed, the containment (i) follows from Lemma 2.2. For (ii) note that

$$\begin{aligned}(Jx)(P_j^*f) &= (P_j^*f)(x) \\ &= f(P_jx)\end{aligned}$$

for each  $x \in X$  and  $f \in X_1^*$ . Therefore, if a net  $P_j^*(f_\delta) \rightarrow 0$  in  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{P_j^*(X_1^*)}$ , then  $f_\delta(x_j) \rightarrow 0$  for each  $x_j \in M_j$  and so  $Jx_j \in (P_j^*(X_1^*))^*$ .

For proving (iii) consider an element  $x_j \in M_j$  and a net  $\{f_\delta : \delta \in \Lambda\}$  in  $M_j^*$  such that  $f_\delta \rightarrow 0$  in  $\beta(M_j^*, M_j)$ . Then  $f_\delta(x_j) \rightarrow 0$  for each  $x_j \in M_j$ , and so  $Jx_j(f_\delta) \rightarrow 0$ . Hence  $Jx_j \in M_j^{**}$ .

For (iv) consider

$$\begin{aligned}(S(Jx_j))(f) &= (P_j^{**}(\hat{J}x_j))(f) \\ &= (Jx_j)(P_j^*f) \\ &= f(x_j) = (Jx_j)(f)\end{aligned}$$

for each  $f \in X_j^*$  and  $x_j \in M_j$ . Hence  $S|_{JM_j}$  is an identity mapping.

For showing  $(R^*)^{-1}|_{JM_j}$  is an identity mapping, we prove that  $R^*|_{JM_j}$  is an identity. Therefore, for  $f \in M_j^*$  and  $x_j \in M_j$  consider

$$\begin{aligned}(R^*(Jx_j))(f) &= (Jx_j)(Rf) \\ &= (Jx_j)(P_j^*(\hat{f}))\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= f(x_j) \\
 &= (Jx_j)(f)
 \end{aligned}$$

This shows that  $R^*|_{JM_j}$  is an identity mapping and (iv) follows.

Thus  $\phi_j|_{JM_j}$  is an identity and the result is now completely proved.

Using Proposition 2.7, we characterize  $k$ -reflexive bi-l.c. TVS as follows.

Proposition 2.8 : If  $(X, T)$  is sequentially complete, then  $X_b \equiv (X, T, T^*)$  is  $k$ -reflexive if and only if each  $M_k$  is reflexive.

Proof : First of all we prove that the following two statements are equivalent

(i)  $J : X \rightarrow X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$  is onto

(ii)  $J : M_j \rightarrow P_j^{**}(X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**})$  is onto for each  $j \geq 1$ .

(i)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii). Let us consider an  $F \in P_j^{**}(X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**})$ . Since  $P_j^{**}(X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}) \subset X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$ , there exists an  $x \in X$  such that  $Jx = F$ . Now

$$\begin{aligned}
 Jx \in P_j^{**}(X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}) &\Rightarrow P_j^{**}(Jx) = Jx \\
 &\Rightarrow Jx (P_j^*f) = f(x), \forall f \in X_{\gamma}^* \\
 &\Rightarrow f(P_j x) = f(x), \forall f \in X_{\gamma}^* \\
 &\Rightarrow P_j x = x \\
 &\Rightarrow x \in M_j.
 \end{aligned}$$

Hence (ii) follows.



(ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i). Consider an  $F \in X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$ . Then there exist  $x_j \in M_j$  such that  $Jx_j = P_j^{**}(F)$ ,  $j \geq 1$ . Consequently,

$$F = \sum_{j \geq 1} P_j^{**}(F) \doteq \sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j,$$

where the convergence of the series is considered relative to  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^{*})|_{X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}}$ . By the inequality (2.4) in the proof of the Theorem 2.3, it follows that

$$p\left(\sum_{j=m}^n x_j\right) \leq p_{B^*}\left(\sum_{j=m}^n Jx_j\right)$$

for all  $n \geq m$ . Consequently,  $\{\sum_{j=1}^n x_j : n \geq 1\}$  is  $T$ -Cauchy and therefore there exists an  $x \in X$  such that

$$\begin{aligned} x &= \sum_{j \geq 1} x_j \\ \Rightarrow Jx &= \sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $F = Jx$ , for some  $x \in X$ . Hence  $J$  maps  $X$  onto  $X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$ .

Now

$$\begin{aligned} & X_b \text{ is } k\text{-reflexive} \\ \Rightarrow J : X \rightarrow X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**} & \text{ is a } T\text{-}\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^{*})|_{X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}}\text{-topological} \\ & \text{isomorphism} \\ \Rightarrow J : M_j \rightarrow X_{\gamma\gamma j}^{**} & \text{ is a } T|_{M_j} - \beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^{*})|_{X_{\gamma\gamma j}^{**}}\text{-topologi} \\ & \text{isomorphism.} \end{aligned}$$

Since  $JM_j = X_{\gamma\gamma j}^{**} = M_j^{**}$  by the preceding result,  $J : M_j \rightarrow M_j^{**}$  is a  $T|_{M_j} - \beta(M_j^{**}, M_j^{*})$ -topological isomorphism and hence  $M_j$  is reflexive for each  $j \geq 1$ .

Conversely, if each  $M_j$  is reflexive, then the map  $J$  maps  $X$  onto  $X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$  by the above arguments. Hence  $X_b$  is  $k$ -reflexive.

### 3. Canonical $\gamma$ -Completion :

In this section we construct a VVSS equipped with two locally convex topologies corresponding to a canonical bi-l.c. TVS, that behaves like a  $\gamma$ -completion of a bi-l.c. TVS in the sense of the following

Definition 3.1 : Let  $X_b \equiv (X, T_1, T_2)$  be a bi-l.c. TVS. If there exists a normal,  $\gamma$ -complete bi-l.c. TVS  $\tilde{X}_b \equiv (\tilde{X}, \tau, \tau^*)$  containing  $X_b$  as a  $\gamma$ -dense subspace, then  $X_b$  is known as a  $\gamma$ -completion of  $X_b$ . We call the  $\gamma$ -completion of a canonical bi-l.c. TVS as the canonical  $\gamma$ -completion.

Recalling the map  $J : X \rightarrow X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$  as well as the restriction on the space  $(X, T, T^*)$  and its  $\gamma$ -dual from the preceding section, namely,  $(X, T)$  is a Mazur, infrabarrelled space with an e-S.D.

$\{M_n; P_n\}$  such that the  $\gamma$ -dual  $X_\gamma^*$  of the corresponding canonical bi-l.c. TVS is Mazur relative to  $\beta(X_1^*, X) \big|_{X_\gamma^*}$ , we first prove

Proposition 3.2 : For a given  $x_j \in M_j$ ,  $j \geq 1$ , the series  $\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \gamma x_j$  is  $\sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_\gamma^*)$ -convergent provided  $\{\sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j : n \geq 1\}$  is  $\beta(X_1^*, X) \big|_{X_\gamma^*}$ -equicontinuous.

Proof : Write  $G_n = \sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j$ ,  $n \geq 1$ . Since  $\{G_n : n \geq 1\}$  is  $\beta(X_1^*, X) \big|_{X_\gamma^*}$ -equicontinuous, there exists a  $T$ -bounded set  $B$  in  $X$  such that

$$(*) \quad |\langle f, G_n \rangle| \leq p_B(f), \quad \forall n \geq 1 \text{ and } f \in X_\gamma^*.$$

Let  $g \in \text{sp} \bigcup_j P_j^*(X_1^*) = Y$ . Then

$$g = \sum_{j=1}^m P_j^*(f_j)$$

Now

$$\begin{aligned} G_n(g) &= \left( \sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j \right) \left( \sum_{j=1}^m P_j^*(f_j) \right) \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^m f_i(x_i), \quad \forall n \geq m \end{aligned}$$

$\Rightarrow G_n(g)$  converges for all  $g \in Y$ .

Define a linear map  $F: Y \rightarrow \mathbb{K}$  as follows

$$(**) \quad F(g) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} G_n(g), \quad \forall g \in Y$$

By (\*)

$$|\langle g, F \rangle| \leq p_B(g), \quad \forall g \in Y$$

$\Rightarrow F$  is  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_Y$ -continuous.

Applying Hahn-Banach theorem, we can extend  $F$  to a  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*}$ -continuous linear  $\hat{F}$  on  $X_\gamma^*$ .

For showing  $\sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^{***}, X_\gamma^*)$ -convergence of  $\sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j$ , consider  $f \in X_\gamma^*$ . Then

$$f = \sum_{j \geq 1} P_j^* f,$$

where the series converges relative to  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*}$ . Thus for  $B$  in (\*), there exists  $n_0$  in  $\mathbb{N}$  such that

$$p_B(f - \sum_{i=1}^{n_0} P_i^* f) < \frac{\varepsilon}{3}.$$

Also by (\*\*), for  $g \in Y$  there exists  $m_0$  in  $\mathbb{N}$  such that

$$|\hat{F}(\sum_{j=1}^{n_0} P_j^* f) - G_n(\sum_{j=1}^{n_0} P_j^* f)| < \frac{\varepsilon}{3}, \quad \forall n \geq m_0$$

Consequently ,

$$\begin{aligned} |\hat{F}(f) - G_n(f)| &\leq |G_n(f - \sum_{i=1}^{n_0} P_i^* f)| + |(G_n - \hat{F})(\sum_{j=1}^{n_0} P_j^* f)| \\ &\quad + |\hat{F}(\sum_{j=1}^{n_0} P_j^* f - f)| \\ &\leq p_B(f - \sum_{j=1}^{n_0} P_j^* f) + |(G_n - \hat{F})(\sum_{j=1}^{n_0} P_j^* f)| \\ &\quad + p_B(\sum_{j=1}^{n_0} P_j^* f - f) \\ &\leq \varepsilon, \quad \forall n \geq m_0. \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $\sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j$  is  $\sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$ -convergent.

Note: Let us note that if  $(X_{\gamma}^*, \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_{\gamma}^*})$  is infrabarrelled, then the convergence of the series  $\sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j$  in the topology

$\sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$  implies the  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_{\gamma}^*}$ -equicontinuity of

$\{\sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j : n \geq 1\}$ ; for in this case  $(X_{\gamma}^*, \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_{\gamma}^*})$ , being complete,

is a barrelled space (cf. Proposition 1.2.20). Consequently ,

$\{\sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j : n \geq 1\}$  is  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$ -bounded.

This fact yields the construction of a WVSS equipped with two locally convex topologies in the following

Definition 3.3: In addition to our earlier restrictions, let us also assume that  $(X_{\gamma}^*, \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_{\gamma}^*})$  is infrabarrelled and set

$$\tilde{X} = \{\{Jx_j\} : \sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j \text{ converges in } \sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)\}.$$

Then  $\tilde{X}$  is a vector space with respect to usual pointwise addition and scalar multiplication. Further, it can be equipped with two locally convex topologies  $\tau$  and  $\tau^*$  defined respectively by the families of seminorms

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{D}_\tau &= \{q_{B^*} : B^* \text{ varies over } \beta(X_1^*, X) \mid_{X_\gamma^*} \text{-bounded subsets of } X_\gamma^* \\ &\quad \text{and } q_{B^*}(\{Jx_j\}) = \sup_n p_{B^*}(\sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j) \text{ for } \{Jx_j\} \in \tilde{X}\}; \text{ and} \\ \mathcal{D}_{\tau^*} &= \{\hat{q}_{B^*} : B^* \text{ varies over } \beta(X_1^*, X) \mid_{X_\gamma^*} \text{-bounded subsets of } X_\gamma^* \\ &\quad \text{and } \hat{q}_{B^*}(\{Jx_j\}) = \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_{B^*}(Jx_j)}{2^j} \text{ for } \{Jx_j\} \in \tilde{X}\} \end{aligned}$$

Returning to the triplet  $\tilde{X}_b = (\tilde{X}, \tau, \tau^*)$ , we have the following result concerning its basic structural properties.

Proposition 3.4: The VVSS  $(\tilde{X}, \tau)$  and  $(\tilde{X}, \tau^*)$  are GK-spaces.

Proof: Let  $\{F_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  be a net and  $F$  a point in  $\tilde{X}$  with  $F = \{Jx_j^\delta\}$ ,  $\delta \in \Lambda$  and  $F = \{Jx_j\}$  such that  $F_\delta \rightarrow F$  in  $(\tilde{X}, \tau)$ . Then for each  $\beta(X_1^*, X) \mid_{X_\gamma^*}$ -bounded subset  $B^*$  of  $X_\gamma^*$

$$\begin{aligned} p_{B^*}(Jx_j^\delta - Jx_j) &\leq 2 \sup_n p_{B^*}(\sum_{j=1}^n (Jx_j^\delta - Jx_j)) \\ &= 2 q_{B^*}(F_\delta - F) \\ &\rightarrow 0 \end{aligned}$$

Consequently,  $Jx_j^\delta \rightarrow Jx_j$  in  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_\gamma^*)$  for each  $j \geq 1$  and hence  $(\tilde{X}, \tau)$  is a GK-space

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Also } F_\delta &\rightarrow F \text{ in } \tau^* \\ \implies \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_{B^*}(Jx_j^\delta - Jx_j)}{2^j} &\xrightarrow{\delta} 0 \\ \implies p_{B^*}(Jx_j^\delta - Jx_j) &\xrightarrow{\delta} 0 \text{ for each } j \geq 1. \end{aligned}$$

Hence  $(\tilde{X}, \tau^*)$  is a GK-space.

Note: If  $N_i = \{\delta_i^{Jx} : x \in X\}$ ,  $i \geq 1$ ,  $\{N_i\}$  is clearly an S.D. for  $(\tilde{X}, \tau^*)$ . Also it is an S.D. for  $(\tilde{X}, \sigma(\tilde{X}, \phi(X_\gamma^*)))$ . However, it would be interesting to investigate the form of the generalized Köthe dual of  $\tilde{X}$  and establish relationship with its topological duals (cf [52]) so as to have an insight of the various structural properties of the space  $\tilde{X}$  and the role played by  $\{N_i\}$  in view of the results of [54].

Proposition 3.5:  $\tilde{X}_b = (\tilde{X}, \tau, \tau^*)$  is a normal bi-l.c. TVS.

Proof: Let us first show  $\tilde{X}_b$  is a bi-l.c. TVS. Therefore, for a  $\beta(X_1^*, X) \mid_{X_\gamma^*}$ -bounded subset  $B^*$  of  $X_\gamma^*$  and  $\{Jx_j\} \in \tilde{X}$ , consider

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{q}_{B^*}(\{Jx_j\}) &= \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_{B^*}(Jx_j)}{2^j} \\ &\leq \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{2 \sup_n p_{B^*}(\sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j)}{2^j} \\ &\leq q_{B^*}(\{Jx_j\}) \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{1}{2^{j-1}} \\ &= 2 q_{B^*}(\{Jx_j\}) \end{aligned}$$

Consequently,  $\tau^* \subseteq \tau$  and  $\tilde{X}_b$  is a bi-l.c. TVS.

For showing the normal character of  $\tilde{X}_b$ , let us take a net  $\{F_\delta\}_{\delta \in \Lambda}$  and  $F$  in  $\tilde{X}_b$  with  $F_\delta = \{Jx_j^\delta\} \forall \delta \in \Lambda$  and  $F = \{Jx_j\}$  such that  $F_\delta \rightarrow F$  in  $(\tilde{X}, \tau^*)$ . Hence by Proposition 3.4,

$p_{B^*}(Jx_j^\delta) \rightarrow p_{B^*}(Jx_j)$  for each  $\beta(X_1^*, X) \mid_{X_\gamma^*}$ -bounded subset  $B^*$  of  $X_\gamma^*$  and  $j \geq 1$ . We now fix a  $\beta(X_1^*, X) \mid_{X_\gamma^*}$ -bounded set  $B^*$  in  $X_\gamma^*$ . Then for  $f \in B^*$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$

$$\begin{aligned}
\left| \sum_{j=1}^n (Jx_j)(f) \right| &= \left| \sum_{j=1}^n \left( \lim_{\delta} (Jx_j^{\delta}) \right) (f) \right| \\
&= \lim_{\delta} \left| \sum_{j=1}^n J(x_j^{\delta})(f) \right| \\
&\leq \lim_{\delta} p_{B^*} \left( \sum_{j=1}^n J(x_j^{\delta}) \right) \\
&= \lim_{\delta} q_{B^*}(F_{\delta})
\end{aligned}$$

Since the right hand side is independent of  $f \in B^*$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , we get

$$q_{B^*}(F) \leq \lim_{\delta} q_{B^*}(F_{\delta}).$$

Thus  $\tilde{X}_b$  is a normal bi-l.c. TVS.

Note: Since  $\tau^* \subset \tau$ , let us mention here that the GK-character of  $(\tilde{X}, \tau)$  also follows from the GK-character of  $(\tilde{X}, \tau^*)$ .

Proposition 3.6: If  $(X, T)$  is complete,  $\tilde{X}_b$  is a  $\gamma$ -complete bi-l.c. TVS.

Proof: To prove the  $\gamma$ -completeness of  $\tilde{X}_b \equiv (\tilde{X}, \tau, \tau^*)$ , consider a  $\gamma$ -Cauchy net  $\{F_{\delta} : \delta \in \Lambda\}$  in  $\tilde{X}_b$  where  $F_{\delta} = \{Jx_j^{\delta}\}$ . Then for a given  $\beta(X_1^*, X) \mid_{X_{\gamma}^*}$ -bounded set  $B^*$  and  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists a positive constant  $M$  depending on  $B^*$  and a  $\delta_0 \in \Lambda$  such that

$$(*) \quad q_{B^*}(F_{\delta}) \leq M, \quad \forall \delta \in \Lambda;$$

$$(**) \quad \hat{q}_{B^*}(F_{\delta} - F_{\eta}) < \varepsilon, \quad \forall \delta, \eta \geq \delta_0.$$

Consequently, from  $(**)$   $\{Jx_j^{\delta} : \delta \in \Lambda\}$  is a Cauchy net in  $JM_j$  for each  $j \geq 1$ . Now, by the completeness of each  $(M_j, T \mid_{M_j})$  and the topological isomorphic character of  $J$  from  $(X, T)$  to  $(JX, \beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*) \mid_{JX})$ , the completeness of  $(JM_j, \beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*) \mid_{JM_j})$  follows. Hence there exist  $x_j \in M_j$ ,  $j \geq 1$  such that

$$\{Jx_j^{\delta}\} \rightarrow Jx_j, \text{ in } \beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*) \mid_{JM_j} \text{ and } j \geq 1.$$

In order to dispose of the proof completely, we need show that

$$(a) \quad F = \{Jx_j\} \in \tilde{X}; \text{ and}$$

$$(b) \quad F_\delta \xrightarrow{\gamma} F \text{ in } \tilde{X}_b.$$

For proving (a) let us consider a  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ -bounded subset  $B^*$  of  $X_\gamma^*$ . Then for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $f \in B^*$

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \sum_{j=1}^n (Jx_j)(f) \right| &\leq \lim_{\delta} \left| \sum_{j=1}^n (Jx_j^\delta)(f) \right| \\ &\leq \lim_{\delta} p_{B^*} \left( \sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j^\delta \right) \\ &\leq \lim_{\delta} q_{B^*}(F_\delta) \\ &\leq M \\ \Rightarrow p_{B^*} \left( \sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j \right) &\leq M, \quad \forall n \geq 1. \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{or,} \quad q_{B^*}(F) \leq M$$

and hence (a) follows.

For proving (b), it is sufficient to show that  $F_\delta \rightarrow F$  in  $(\tilde{X}, \tau^*)$  in view of (\*) and (a). Therefore consider a  $\beta(X_1^*, X)$ -bounded subset  $B^*$  of  $X_\gamma^*$ . Then by (\*) and (a)

$$q_{B^*}(F_\delta - F) \leq 2M, \quad \forall \delta \in \Lambda$$

and so

$$p_{B^*}(Jx_j^\delta - Jx_j) \leq 4M, \quad \forall \delta \in \Lambda, \quad j \geq 1.$$

Now for given  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exist  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  and a  $\delta_0$  in  $\Lambda$  depending on  $\varepsilon$  and  $N$  such that

$$\sum_{j>N} \frac{1}{2^j} < \frac{\varepsilon}{8M}$$

and



$$p_{B^*}(Jx_j^\delta - Jx_j) < \frac{\varepsilon}{2N}, \quad \forall \delta \geq \delta_0 \text{ and } 1 \leq j \leq N.$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{q}_{B^*}(F_\delta - F) &= \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_{B^*}(Jx_j^\delta - Jx_j)}{2^j} \\ &\leq \sum_{j=1}^N \frac{p_{B^*}(Jx_j^\delta - Jx_j)}{2^j} + 4M \sum_{j > N} \frac{1}{2^j} \\ &< \frac{\varepsilon}{2} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2}, \quad \forall \delta > \delta_0 \end{aligned}$$

Consequently,  $F_\delta \rightarrow F$  in  $(\tilde{X}, \tau^*)$  and so (b) is proved. Hence  $\tilde{X}_b$  is  $\gamma$ -complete.

Finally, we have

Proposition 3.7 : Let  $(X, F)$  be also sequentially complete. Then the space  $\tilde{X}_b \equiv (\tilde{X}, \tau, \tau^*)$  is the canonical  $\gamma$ -completion of  $X_b \equiv (X, T, T^*)$ .

Proof : For  $x \in X$ , let us note that the series  $\sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j$ , where  $x = \sum_{j \geq 1} x_j$  in  $(X, T)$ ,  $\sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^*, X_\gamma^*)$  converges by the  $T$ - $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_\gamma^*)|_{JX}$ -continuity of  $J$ . Thus we can define a map  $E : X \rightarrow \tilde{X}$  by

$$E(x) = \{Jx_j\}$$

where  $x \in X$  with  $x = \sum_{j \geq 1} x_j$ ,  $x_j \in M_j$ ,  $j \geq 1$ . Since  $J$  is linear,  $E$  is clearly linear and one-to-one for

$$\begin{aligned} E(x) = 0 &\implies \{Jx_j\} = 0 \\ &\implies Jx_j = 0, \quad \forall j \geq 1 \\ &\implies x_j = 0, \quad \forall j \geq 1 \\ &\implies x = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Now in order to prove the result, we need show

(i)  $\tilde{X}_b \equiv (\tilde{X}, \tau, \tau^*)$  is normal and  $\gamma$ -complete;

(ii)  $E : (X, T) \rightarrow (\tilde{X}, \tau)$  and  $E : (X, T^*) \rightarrow (\tilde{X}, \tau^*)$

are topological isomorphisms into; and

(iii)  $E(X)$  is  $\gamma$ -dense in  $\tilde{X}$

We have already proved (i) in Propositions 3.5 and 3.6.

For proving (ii), let us first show the  $T$ - $\tau$  continuity of  $E$ . Therefore, consider a seminorm  $q_{B^*}$  of  $\tau$  and  $x$  in  $X$  with  $x = \sum_{j \geq 1} x_j$ ,  $x_j \in M_j$ ,  $j \geq 1$ . Then by  $T$ - $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)|_{JX}$ -continuity of  $J$  there exist  $M \in \mathbb{R}_+$  and  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$  such that

$$p_{B^*}(Jx) \leq M p(x), \quad \forall x \in X.$$

Consequently,

$$\begin{aligned} q_{B^*}(Ex) &= q_{B^*}(\{Jx_j\}) \\ &= \sup_n p_{B^*}\left(\sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j\right) \\ &\leq M \sup_n p\left(\sum_{j=1}^n x_j\right) = M \bar{p}(x). \end{aligned}$$

Since the topologies  $T$  and  $\bar{T}$  are equivalent by Proposition 1.3 the  $T$ - $\tau$  continuity of  $E$  follows.

For showing the  $\tau$ - $T$  continuity of  $E^{-1}$ , consider a seminorm  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$ . By Theorem 2.3, there exists a seminorm  $p_{B_1^*}$  of  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$  such that

$$(**) \quad p(x) \leq p_{B_1^*}(Jx), \quad \forall x \in X$$

Now if  $x = \sum_{j \geq 1} x_j$ ,  $x_j \in M_j$ ,  $j \geq 1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} p_{B_1^*}(Jx) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} p_{B_1^*} \left( \sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j \right) \\ \Rightarrow p(x) &\leq \sup_n p_{B_1^*} \left( \sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j \right) = q_{B_1^*}(Ex) \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $E$  is a  $T$ - $\tau$ -topological isomorphism from  $X$  into  $\tilde{X}$ .

Now, for  $T^*$ - $\tau^*$  continuity of  $E$ , note that for each  $\hat{q}_{B^*}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{q}_{B^*}(Ex) &= \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_{B^*}(Jx_j)}{2^j} \\ &\leq M \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p(x_j)}{2^j} = M p^*(x) \end{aligned}$$

for some  $p \in \mathcal{D}_T$  and some  $M \in \mathbb{R}_+$  by (\*).

The  $\tau^*$ - $T^*$  continuity of  $E^{-1}$  follows from (\*\*), for we have

$$\begin{aligned} p^*(x) &= \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p(x_j)}{2^j} \\ &\leq \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_{B_1^*}(Jx_j)}{2^j} = \hat{q}_{B_1^*}(Ex) \end{aligned}$$

for  $x$  in  $X$  with  $x = \sum_{j \geq 1} x_j$ . Hence  $E$  is a  $T^*$ - $\tau^*$  topological isomorphism.

To prove (iii), consider an  $F = \{Jx_j\} \in \tilde{X}$ . Then it suffices to show that there exists a sequence  $\{F_n\}$  in  $E(X)$  such that  $F_n \xrightarrow{\gamma} F$  in  $\tilde{X}_b$ . For  $n \geq 1$ , define

$$F_n = \{Jx_1, \dots, Jx_n, 0, 0, \dots\}.$$

Then  $F_n \in E(X)$ , for each  $n \geq 1$  since  $F_n = E(\sum_{j=1}^n x_j)$  and  $\sum_{j=1}^n x_j \in X$

Also the sequence  $\{F_n\}$  is  $\tau$ -bounded, for

$$q_{B^*}(F_n) = \sup_{1 \leq k \leq n} p_{B^*}(\sum_{j=1}^k Jx_j) \\ \leq q_{B^*}(F), \forall n \geq 1.$$

As  $\sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{p_{B^*}(Jx_j)}{2^j}$  is convergent for each  $\beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*}$ -bounded subset  $B^*$ , for given  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists  $n_0$  depending on  $B^*$  and  $\varepsilon$ , such that

$$\sum_{j \geq n+1} \frac{p_{B^*}(Jx_j)}{2^j} < \varepsilon, \forall n \geq n_0.$$

Consequently,

$$\hat{q}_{B^*}(F_n - F) < \varepsilon, \forall n \geq n_0.$$

Thus  $E(X)$  is  $\gamma$ -sequentially dense in  $\tilde{X}_b$  and the result is completely proved.

#### 4. Relationship Between $k$ -Reflexivity and $\gamma$ -Reflexivity :

In this section we prove results which lead us to establish the relationship between  $k$ - and  $\gamma$ -reflexivities of a canonical bi-l.c. TVS and deduce a known result in the basis theory. As mentioned earlier,  $(X, T)$  is a Mazur, infrabarrelled space with e-S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$ , and the  $\gamma$ -dual  $(X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_1^*, X)|_{X_\gamma^*})$  of the corresponding canonical bi-l.c. TVS is a Mazur infrabarrelled space. Let us also recall the map  $E$  introduced in the Proposition 3.7, namely  $E : X \rightarrow \tilde{X}$ , with  $E(x) = \{Jx_j\}$ ,  $x = \sum_{j \geq 1} x_j, x_j \in M_j, j \geq 1$ . Define  $e : \tilde{X} \rightarrow X_{\gamma 1}^{**}$  by

$$e(\{Jx_j\}) = \sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j, \quad \forall \{Jx_j\} \in \tilde{X}.$$

the convergence of the series being relative to  $\sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$ .

In terms of the map  $e$ , we characterize  $k$ -reflexivity in

Proposition 4.1 : For a sequentially complete space  $(X, T)$ , the canonical bi-l.c. TVS  $X_b \equiv (X, T, T^*)$  is  $k$ -reflexive if and only if  $e$  is onto.

Proof : Let  $X_b$  be  $k$ -reflexive. Then by Proposition 2.8 each  $M_j$  is reflexive. For showing that  $e$  is onto, let us consider an  $F$  in  $X_{\gamma 1}^{**}$ . Since  $\{P_j^{**}(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}); P_j^{**}\}$  is a  $\sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$ -S.D. of  $X_{\gamma 1}^{**}$ , we have

$$F = \sum_{j \geq 1} P_j^{**}(F) \text{ in } \sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*).$$

Since  $J(M_j) = M_j^{**}$  by reflexivity of  $M_j$  and the map  $\phi_j$  in Proposition 2.7 is identity on  $JM_j$ , it follows that  $J(M_j) = P_j^{**}(X_{\gamma}^*)$ . Hence there exist  $x_j \in M_j$ ,  $j \geq 1$  such that

$$P_j^{**}(F) = Jx_j, \quad j \geq 1$$

Therefore

$$F = \sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j \text{ in } \sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*).$$

$$\implies F = e(\{Jx_j\}), \text{ that is, } e \text{ is onto.}$$

Conversely, let  $e$  be onto. Then for  $F \in X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$ ,

$$F = \sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j \text{ in } \sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*).$$

Also, by Corollary 5.3.7

$$F = \sum_{j \geq 1} P_j^{**}(F) \text{ in } \beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$$

and so in  $\sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$ . Hence

$$(*) \quad F = \sum_{j \geq 1} JX_j = \sum_{j \geq 1} P_j^{**}(F).$$

Now fix  $j_0$  in  $\mathbb{N}$ . Then for  $f$  in  $X_{\gamma}^*$ , we have from (\*)

$$\begin{aligned} \left( \sum_{j \geq 1} JX_j \right) (P_{j_0}^* f) &= \left( \sum_{j \geq 1} P_j^{**}(F) \right) (P_{j_0}^* f) \\ \Rightarrow \sum_{j \geq 1} (P_{j_0}^* f)(x_j) &= \sum_{j \geq 1} F(P_j P_{j_0}^*(f)) \\ \Rightarrow f(x_{j_0}) &= F(P_{j_0}^* f) \\ \Rightarrow (JX_{j_0})(f) &= (P_{j_0}^{**} F)(f) \end{aligned}$$

Since  $f \in X_{\gamma}^*$  and  $j_0$  in  $\mathbb{N}$  are arbitrary, we get

$$JX_j = P_j^{**}(F) \quad \forall j \geq 1.$$

$\Rightarrow JM_j = P_j^{**}(X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**})$ ,  $\forall j \geq 1$ , that is,  $J$  is an onto map from  $M_j$  to  $P_j^{**}(X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**})$ . Therefore, applying Proposition 2.7 again,  $J$  maps  $M_j$  onto  $M_j^{**}$ . Now invoking the proof of Proposition 2.8,  $J$  maps  $X$  onto  $X_{\gamma\gamma}^{**}$ , that is,  $X_b$  is  $k$ -reflexive.

As an immediate consequence of the preceding result, we have

Proposition 4.2 : If the S.D. of a sequentially complete space  $(X, T)$  is shrinking, then  $e : \tilde{X} \rightarrow X_{11}^{**}$  is onto if and only if each  $M_j$  is reflexive.

Proof : Since the S.D. is shrinking, by Corollary 5.3.4,  $X_{\gamma}^* = X_j^*$  and therefore  $X_{\gamma 1}^{**} = X_{11}^{**}$ . Now the result follows immediately from

the preceding proposition and Proposition 2.8.

For our next result concerning the characterization of boundedly complete S.D., we need

Lemma 4.3. If  $(X, T)$  is sequentially complete, then

$$E(X) = \{ \{Jx_j\} : x_j \in M_j, j \geq 1 \text{ and } \sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j \text{ converges in } \beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*) \}.$$

Proof : In view of  $T\text{-}\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)|_{JX}$ -continuity of  $J$ , it is sufficient to show the existence of a point  $x$  in  $X$  for each sequence  $\{x_j\}$  with  $x_j \in M_j, j \geq 1$  and  $\sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j$  converges in  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$  such that  $x_j \rightarrow x$  in  $(X, T)$ . Therefore, consider such a sequence  $\{Jx_j\}$ . Then  $\{ \sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j : n \geq 1 \}$  is a  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$ -Cauchy sequence in  $X_{\gamma 1}^{**}$ . Applying the inequality (2.4) in the proof of the Theorem 2.3, it follows that  $\{ \sum_{j=1}^n x_j : n \geq 1 \}$  is a  $T$ -Cauchy sequence in  $(X, T)$ . Hence there exists an  $x$  in  $X$  such that  $x = \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} x_j$ . This completes the proof.

Theorem 4.4 : The S.D.  $\{M_n; P_n\}$  for a sequentially complete space  $(X, T)$  is boundedly complete if and only if  $E$  is onto.

Proof : Let  $\{M_n\}$  be boundedly complete. Then  $\{JM_n\}$  is also boundedly complete for  $(JX, \beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)|_{JX})$ ; indeed, if

$\{ \sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j : n \geq 1 \}$  is  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$ -bounded, then by the inequality (2.4),  $\{ \sum_{j=1}^n x_j : n \geq 1 \}$  is  $T$ -bounded and therefore there exists

an  $x$  in  $X$  such that  $x = \sum_{j \geq 1} x_j$  in  $(X, T)$ . Consequently, by  $T\text{-}\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)|_{JX}$  continuity of  $J$ ,  $Jx = \sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j$  in  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$ .

To prove the equality  $\tilde{X} = E(X)$ , we need show that  $\tilde{X} \subset E(X)$  as the other inclusion is trivially true. Therefore, consider  $\{Jx_j\} \in \tilde{X}$ . Consequently,  $\{\sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j : n \geq 1\}$  is  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$ -bounded by the note following Proposition 3.2. Thus  $\sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j$  converges in  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$  by the above arguments and hence  $\{Jx_j\} \in E(X)$ .

For converse, let us consider a  $T$ -bounded sequence  $\{\sum_{j=1}^n x_j : n \geq 1\}$ ,  $x_j \in M_j$ ,  $j \geq 1$ . Therefore,  $\{\sum_{j=1}^n Jx_j : n \geq 1\}$  is  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$ -bounded by Theorem 2.3. Consequently,  $\{Jx_j\} \in \tilde{X} = E(X)$ . Hence there exists an  $x$  in  $X$  such that  $x = \sum_{j \geq 1} x_j$ . Thus  $\{M_n\}$  is boundedly complete and the result is completely established.

An immediate consequence of this result is

Corollary 4.5 : For a sequentially complete l.c. TVS  $(X, T)$ ,  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -complete if and only if  $\tilde{X} = E(X)$ .

Proof : Follows immediately from Propositions 5.3.16 and 4.4.

We are now prepared to prove the main result of this section, namely

Theorem 4.6 : If  $(X, T)$  is sequentially complete, then  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -reflexive if and only if  $X_b$  is  $k$ -reflexive and  $\gamma$ -complete.

Proof : Let  $X_b$  be  $\gamma$ -reflexive. Then  $J : X \rightarrow X_{\gamma 1}^{**}$  is onto. Consequently,  $J : X \rightarrow X_{\gamma \gamma}^{**}$  is onto. Hence  $X_b$  is  $k$ -reflexive.



For showing the  $\gamma$ -completeness of  $X_b$ , it is enough to show that  $\tilde{X} \subseteq E(X)$  in view of Corollary 4.5. So, consider  $\{Jx_j\} \in \tilde{X}$ . Then  $\sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j$  converges in  $\sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$  to some element, say  $F$ , in  $X_{\gamma 1}^{**}$ . Hence by the  $\gamma$ -reflexivity of  $X_b$ , there exists a  $y$  in  $X$  such that

$$(*) \quad F = Jy$$

Since  $y = \sum_{j \geq 1} y_j$ ,  $y_j \in M_j$ ,  $j \geq 1$  relative to the topology  $T$ , applying Proposition 2.3, we have

$$Jy = \sum_{j \geq 1} Jy_j$$

the convergence of the series being relative to  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$  and hence also relative to  $\sigma(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$ . Thus

$$\sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j = \sum_{j \geq 1} Jy_j.$$

Now following the arguments as in the proof of the converse part of Proposition 4.1, we obtain

$$x_j = y_j, \quad \forall j \geq 1$$

Consequently,  $\sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j$  converges in  $\beta(X_{\gamma 1}^{**}, X_{\gamma}^*)$ . Hence by Lemma 4.3,  $\{Jx_j\} \in E(X)$  and  $\tilde{X} \subseteq E(X)$ .

Conversely, let  $X_b$  be  $k$ -reflexive and  $\gamma$ -complete. For showing  $\gamma$ -reflexivity of  $X_b$ , consider an  $F$  in  $X_{\gamma 1}^{**}$ . Then applying Proposition 4.1,

$$F = e(\{Jx_j\}) = \sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j$$

For some  $\{Jx_j\} \in \tilde{X}$ . Also by Theorem 4.4  $\tilde{X} = E(X)$  and so there exists an  $x \in X$  such that,

$$Jx = \sum_{j \geq 1} Jx_j.$$

Thus  $F = Jx$  for some  $x \in X$  and hence  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -reflexive.

As an immediate consequence, we have

Corollary 4.6 : Let  $(X, T)$  be a sequentially complete infra-barrelled space with a Schauder basis  $\{x_i; f_i\}$  such that  $(X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_1^*, X) |_{X_\gamma^*})$  is a barrelled space. Then  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -reflexive if and only if  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -complete.

Proof : By Propositions 1.2.20 and 1.3.5,  $(X, T)$  is a Mazur space. Also each  $M_j$  being one dimensional space, is reflexive for  $j \geq 1$ . Hence the result follows immediately from Theorem 4.6.

Finally, we deduce the following result due to Retherford ([103], Theorem 2.3, p. 281) by using the techniques of bi-locally convex spaces as follows.

Theorem 4.7 : If  $(X, T)$  is a barrelled, semireflexive (and hence reflexive) complete space with a Schauder basis  $\{x_i; f_i\}$ , then  $\{x_i; f_i\}$  is both shrinking and boundedly complete.

Proof : Since  $(X, T)$  is reflexive, it follows from Proposition 4.3.6 that  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -reflexive and saturated. Hence,  $X_\gamma^* = X_1^*$  and  $(X_\gamma^*, \beta(X_1^*, X) |_{X_\gamma^*})$  is barrelled by Proposition 1.2.27. Consequently,  $X_b$  is  $\gamma$ -complete by Corollary 4.6. Now the applications of Corollaries 5.3.4 and 5.3.16 yield the shrinking and boundedly complete character of  $\{x_i; f_i\}$ .

REFERENCES

- [1] Alexiewicz, A. : On sequences of operations (II);  
studia Math., 11(1950), 200-236.
- [2] \_\_\_\_\_ : On the two-norm convergence; Studia  
Math., 14 (1954), 49-56.
- [3] \_\_\_\_\_ : A topology for two-norm space; Funct.  
Approx. Comm. Math., 1(1974), 3-5.
- [4] \_\_\_\_\_ : The Hardy space  $H^1$  as a two-norm space;  
Funct. Approx. Comm. Math., 1(1974).  
9-16.
- [5] \_\_\_\_\_ : On some two-norm spaces and algebras;  
Funct. Approx. Comm. Math., 3(1976),  
3-10.
- [6] \_\_\_\_\_ : Some two-norm algebras with  $\gamma$ -continuous  
inverse; Funct. Approx. Comm. Math., 3  
(1976), 11-21.
- [7] \_\_\_\_\_ : On some two-norm algebras; Funct.  
Approx. Comm. Math., 2(1976), 3-34.
- [8] \_\_\_\_\_ : Two-norm algebras; Proc. Fourth Prague  
Topological Sympos., Prague, 1976,  
Part B, 21-24.
- [9] Alexiewicz, A. : The two-norm space of bounded holomor-  
and phic functions; Funct. Approx. Comm.  
Golusa Math., 1(1974), 17-25.
- [10] Alexiewicz, A. : On summability of double sequences,  
and I; Ann. Polon. Math., 2(1955), 170-181.  
Orlicz, W.
- [11] \_\_\_\_\_ : On summability of double sequences, II;  
Ann. Polon. Math., 6(1959), 171-180.
- [12] \_\_\_\_\_ : Consistency theorems for Banach spaces  
analogous of Teoplitzian methods of  
summability; Studia Math., 18(1959),  
199-210.
- [13] Alexiewicz, A. : A generalization of two-norm spaces;  
and Bull. Acad. Pol. Sc., 6(1958), 135-139.  
Semadeni, Z.

- [14] Alexiewicz, A. : Linear functionals on two-norm  
and spaces; Studia Math., 17(1958),  
Semadeni, Z. 121-140.
- [15] \_\_\_\_\_ : The two-norm spaces and their  
conjugate spaces; Studia Math.,  
18(1959), 275-293.
- [16] \_\_\_\_\_ : Some properties of two-norm spaces  
and a characterization of reflexivity  
of Banach spaces; Studia Math.,  
19(1960), 115-132.
- [17] Arima, S. : Generalized mixed topologies in dual  
linear spaces; Yokohama Math. J.,  
13(1965), 129-144.
- [18] Arima, S. : Generalization of mixed topology;  
and Yokohama Math. J., 12(1965), 63-68.  
Orihara, M.
- [19] Bennet, G. : FK-spaces containing  $c_0$ ; Duke Math.  
and Jour. 39(1972), 561-582.  
Kalton, N.J.
- [20] Buck, R.C. : Bounded continuous functions on  
locally compact space; Mich. Math.  
Jour., 5(1958), 95-104.
- [21] Chadwick, J.J.M. : Shrinking and boundedly complete  
bases of projections; Proc. Roy  
Irish Acad., 74-14 (1974), 95-102.
- [22] \_\_\_\_\_ : Cofinal and bi-orthogonal systems  
and absolute Schauder decompositions;  
Proc. Royal Irish Acad., 75-3(1975),  
33-36.
- [23] Chilana, A.K. : The space of bounded sequences with  
the mixed topology; Pacific Jour.  
of Math., 48-1, (1973), 29-33.
- [24] Civin, P. : Quasi-reflexive spaces; Proc. Amer.  
and Math. Soc., 8(1957), 906-911.  
Yook, B.
- [25] Conway, J.B. : The inadequacy of sequences; Amer.  
Math. Monthly, 76(1969), 68-69.
- [26] Cook, C.H. : Sur la topologie mixte de Wiweger;  
and Publ. Dép. Math. Lyon, 11-3 (1974),  
Dazord, J. 1-28.

- [27] Cook, T.A. : A Study of Schauder Decomposition, Semireflexivity and Weakly Equi-Schauder Bases in Locally Convex Spaces; Dissertation, Florida State University, 1967.
- [28] \_\_\_\_\_ : Schauder decompositions and semi-reflexive spaces; Math. Ann. 182 (1969), 232-235.
- [29] Cooper, J.B. : The strict topology and spaces with mixed topologies; Proc. Amer. Math. Soc., 30(1971), 583-592.
- [30] \_\_\_\_\_ : The Mackey topology as a mixed topology; Proc. Amer. Math. Soc., 53(1975), no. 1, 107-112.
- [31] \_\_\_\_\_ : Saks Spaces and Applications to Functional Analysis; North Holland Publisher, 1978.
- [32] Cuttle, Y. : On quasireflexive Banach spaces; Proc. Amer. Math., 12(1961), 936-940.
- [33] DeGrande De-Kimpe, N. : Generalized Sequence Space; Bull. Soc. Math. Belgique, 23 (1971), 123-166.
- [34] \_\_\_\_\_ : Operators factoring through a generalized sequence space and application; To appear in Math. Nachrichten.
- [35] De Wilde, M. : On the weak and Schauder decompositions; Studia Math., 41 (1972) 145-148.
- [36] Dean, D.W. : Schauder decompositions in  $(m)$ ; Proc. Amer. Math. Soc., 18 (1967), 619-622.
- [37] Dubinski, Ed.  
and  
Retherford, J.R. : Schauder bases and Köthe sequence spaces; Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 130 (1968), 265-280.
- [38] Enfló, P. : A counter example to approximation problem, Acta Mathematica, 130(1973), 309-317.

- [39] Fage, M.K. : The rectification of bases in Hilbert space; Dokl. Akad. Nauk, SSSR 74 (1950), 1053-1056.
- [40] Fichtenholz, G. : Sur les fonctionnelles linéaires continues au sens généralisé, Reeueil Math., 4(1938), 199-214.
- [41] Fleming, D.J. : Continuous Decompositions; Dissertation, Leigh University, 1968.
- [42] Garling, D.J.H. : A generalized form of inductive limit topology for vector spaces; Proc. London Math. Soc., 3-4 (1964), 1-28.
- [43] \_\_\_\_\_ : Weak Cauchy sequences in normed linear spaces; Proc. Camb. Phil. Soc., 60(1964), 817-819.
- [44] \_\_\_\_\_ : On topological sequence spaces; Proc. Camb. Phil. Soc., 63(1967), 997-1019.
- [45] Gregory, D.A. : Vector-Valued Sequence Spaces; Dissertation, Univ. of Michigan, 1967.
- [46] Grinblyum, M.M. : On the representation of a space of the type B in the form of a direct sum of subspaces; Dokl. Akad. Nauk, SSSR, 70(1950), 749-752.
- [47] Grothendieck, A. : Topological Vector Spaces; Gordon and Breach Science Publishers, 1973.
- [48] Gupta, M. : The generalized sequence spaces  $\ell^1(X)$  and  $m_0(X)$ ; Jour. Math. Anal. Appl., 78(1980), 357-366.
- [49] Gupta, M.  
and  
Kamthan, P.K. : Quasi-regular orthogonal system of subspaces; Proc. Royal Irish Acad., 8(1980), 79-83.
- [50] Gupta, M.  
and  
Patterson, J. : Generalized  $\ell^p$ -spaces; Tamkang Jour. Math., 13-2 (1980) (to appear)
- [51] \_\_\_\_\_ : Matrix transformations on generalized sequence spaces; to appear in Jour. Math. Ann. Appli.

- [52] Gupta, M., Kamthan, P.K. and Patterson, J. : Duals of generalized sequence spaces; Jour. Math. Anal. Appl., 82(1), (1981), 152-168.
- [53] Gupta, M., Kamthan, P.K. and Rao, K.L.N. : The generalized sequence spaces  $c, c_0, \ell^1, \ell^\infty$  and their Köthe duals; Tamkang Jour. Math. 7(2) (1976), 175-178.
- [54] \_\_\_\_\_ : Generalized sequence spaces and decompositions; Ann. Math. Pura Appl., Ser. IV, 113(1977), 287-301.
- [55] Hampson, J. and Wilansky, A. : Sequences in locally convex spaces; Studia Math., 14(1973), 221-223.
- [56] Hogbe-Nlend, H. : Théories des bornologies et applications. Springer Verlag Lecture Note 213 (1971).
- [57] Horváth, J. : Topological Vector Spaces and Distributions, I; Addison-Wesley, Don Mills, Ontario, 1966.
- [58] Kalton, N.J. : Schauder decompositions and completeness; Bull. Lond. Math. Soc. 2(1970), 34-36.
- [59] \_\_\_\_\_ : Schauder decompositions in locally convex spaces; Proc. Camb. Phil. Soc. 68 (1970), 377-392.
- [60] Kamthan, P.K. and Gupta, Manjul : Sequence Spaces and Series; Lecture Notes 65, Marcel Dekker, 1981.
- [61] \_\_\_\_\_ : Bases in Topological Vector Spaces (under preparation).
- [62] Kamthan, P.K., Gupta, Manjul and Ray, S.K. : Schauder decompositions in dual and bi-dual spaces; Colloq. Math. 36 (1976), 109-115.
- [63] Kamthan, P.K. and Ray, S.K. : On decompositions in barrelled spaces; Colloq. Math. 34(1975), 73-79.

- [64] Kamthan P.K. and Ray, S.K. : Equivalence of Sequences of subspaces in topological vector spaces; *Mathematica Japonicae*, 20(1976), 333-340.
- [65] \_\_\_\_\_ : Some characterization of shrinking decomposition in locally convex spaces; *Proc. Royal Irish Acad.* 76(1976), 181-190.
- [66] Kelley, J.L. : *General Topology*, East-West Press, 1968.
- [67] Kelley, J.L. and Namioka, I. : *Linear Topological Spaces*, D. Van Nostrand Co. Inc., 1968.
- [68] Knowles, R.I. and Cook, T.A. : Incomplete reflexive spaces without Schauder bases; *Proc. Camb. Phil. Soc.*, 74(1973), 83-86.
- [69] Köthe, G. : *Topological Vector Spaces, I*; Springer Verlag, 1969.
- [70] Köthe, G. and Toeplitz, O. : Linear Räume mit unendlich vielen koordinaten und Ringe unendlicher Matrizen; *Jour. Reine Angew. Math.*, 171 (1934), 193-226.
- [71] Labuda, I. : Continuity of operator on Saks spaces; *Studia Math.*, 51 (1974), 11-21.
- [72] \_\_\_\_\_ : On the existence of non-trivial saks sets and continuity of linear mappings acting on them; *Bull. Acad. Polon. Sci., Sér Sci. Math. Astro. Physics* 23(1975) 8, 885-890.
- [73] Labuda, I. and Orlicz, W. : Some remarks on saks spaces; *Bull. Acad. Polon. Sci., Sér Sci. Math. Astro. Phys.* 22(1974), 909-914.
- [74] Marti, J.T. : *Introduction to The Theory of Bases*, 1969.
- [75] Matuszewska, W. and Orlicz, W. : On a class of saks spaces; *Bull. Acad. Polon. Sci. cl III*, 5(1957), 611-614.
- [76] Mazur, S. and Orlicz, W. : Sur les espaces métriques linéaires, II, *Studia Math.*, 13(1953), 137-179.



- [77] Mazur, S. : On linear methods of summability  
and Orlicz, W. studia Math., 14 (1954), 129-160.
- [78] Mc Arthur, C.W. : The weak basis theorem; Colloq.  
Math., 17(1967), 71-76.
- [79] Mc Arthur, C.W. : Uniform and equicontinuous Schauder  
and bases of subspaces; Can. Jour. Math.  
Retherford, J.R. 17 (1965), 207-212.
- [80] Nouredine, K. : Nouvelles classes d'espaces localement  
convexes; C.R. Acad. Sc. 276 (1973),  
1209-1212.
- [81] \_\_\_\_\_ : Espaces du type  $D_p$ ; C.R. Acad. Sc.  
276 (1973), 1301-1303.
- [82] \_\_\_\_\_ : Nouvelles classes d'espaces locale-  
ment convexes; Publ. Dép. Math. Lyon,  
10-3 (1973), 259-277.
- [83] \_\_\_\_\_ : Note Sur les espaces  $D_p$ , Math. Ann.  
219 (1976), 97-103.
- [84] \_\_\_\_\_ : Localization Topologique Espaces  
 $D_p$  et Topologique Strictes.,  
Dissertation, Lyon 1977.
- [85] Orlicz, W. : Linear operators in Saks spaces,  
I; Studia Math., 11 (1950), 237-272.
- [86] \_\_\_\_\_ : Linear operators in saks spaces, II;  
Studia Math., 15(1955), 1-25.
- [87] \_\_\_\_\_ : Contribution to the theory of saks  
spaces, Funct. Math. 44(1957), 270-  
294.
- [88] \_\_\_\_\_ : On the continuity of linear  
operations in saks spaces with  
applications to the theory of  
summability; Studia Math. 16 (1957),  
69-73.
- [89] \_\_\_\_\_ : Saks Spaces and its application in  
the theory of linear operators; Acta  
Math. Sinica, 9 (1959), 143-149.

- [90] Orlicz, W. : Some remarks on Saks spaces: *Studia Math.* 16(1957), 56-68.  
and  
Ptak, V.
- [91] Patterson, J. : Generalized Sequence Spaces and Matrix Transformations; Dissertation, IIT, Kanpur, 1980.
- [92] Perrot, B. : Topologies mixtes dans le cas de structures vectorielles non necessai-  
rement convexes; *Publ. Dép. Math.*  
Lyon, 10-4 (1973), 359-370.
- [93] \_\_\_\_\_ : Réflexivité dans les espaces mixtes.  
Application a'la réflexivité des  
espaces bornologiques convexes;  
*C.R. Acad. Sci.* 278 (1974) A. 1033-  
1035.
- [94] \_\_\_\_\_ : Sur la comparaisen de certaines  
topologies mixtes dans les espaces  
binormés: *Colloqu. Math.* 34(1975)  
81-90.
- [95] Persson, A. : A generalization of two-norm spaces;  
*Arkiv För Matematik*, 5(1963), 27-36.
- [96] \_\_\_\_\_ : Summation Methods on Locally Compact  
Spaces, Dissertation, University of  
Lund, 1966.
- [97] Phoung Các, N. : Sur les espaces parfait de suits  
generalises; *Math. Ann.*, 171 (1967),  
131-143.
- [98] Pietsch, A. : Verallgemeinerte Vollokommene  
Folgenraum; *Akademie-Verlag*, 1962.
- [99] \_\_\_\_\_ : Nuclear Locally Convex Spaces;  
*Springer Verlag*, 1972.
- [100] Precupanu, T. : Remarques Sur les topologies mixtes;  
*An. Sti. univ. "Al. I. CUZA" Iasi*  
see. Ia *Math.* 13 (1967), 277-284.
- [101] Rao, K.L.N. : Generalized Köthe Sequence Space  
and Decompositions; Dissertation,  
IIT, Kanpur, 1976.
- [102] Ray, S.K. : Schauder Decompositions in Topolo-  
gical Vector Spaces; Dissertation,  
IIT, Kanpur, 1974.

- [103] Retherford, J.R. : Bases, basic sequences and reflexivity of linear topological spaces; Math. Ann. 164 (1966), 280-285.
- [104] Robertson, A.P. : Topological Vector Spaces; Camb. Uni. Press, 1964.  
and  
Robertson, W.
- [105] Roelcke, W. : On the finest locally convex topology agreeing on a given topology on a sequence of absolutely convex sets; Math. Ann. 198 (1972), 57-80.
- [106] Rosier, R.C. : Generalized Sequence Spaces; Dissertation, Univ. of Maryland, 1970.
- [107] Rothman, S. : Banach Spaces via Two-Norm Spaces; Dissertation, Univ. of Wisconsin, Milwaukee, 1970.
- [108] Ruckle, W.H. : The infinite sum of closed subspaces of an F-space; Duke Math. Jour. 31 (1964), 543-554.
- [109] \_\_\_\_\_ : Topologies on sequence spaces; Pac. Jour. Math.; 42 (1) (1972), 235-249.
- [110] Ruess, W. : Halbnorm-dualität and inductive limes topologien in den theorie lokalkonvexer räume; Habilitationsschrift, Bon, 1976.
- [111] Russo, J.P. : Monotone and e-Schauder Bases of subspaces; Dissertation, Florida State University, 1965.
- [112] \_\_\_\_\_ : Monotone and e-Schauder bases of subspaces; Can. J. Math., 20(1968), 233-241.
- [113] Saks, S. : On some functionals; Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 35(1933), 549-556.
- [114] \_\_\_\_\_ : Addition to the note on some functionals, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 35(1933), 965-970.
- [115] Sanders, B.L. : Decomposition and reflexivity in Banach spaces; Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 16 (1965), 204-208.

- [116] Sanders, B.L. : On the existence of (Schauder) decompositions in Banach Spaces. Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 16(1965) 5, 987-990.
- [117] Schaeffer, H.H. : Topological Vector Spaces; Springer Verlag, 1970.
- [118] Semadeni, Z. : Embedding of two-norm spaces into the space of bounded continuous functions on a half straight line; Bull. Polon. Acad. Sci., 8(1960), 421-426.
- [119] \_\_\_\_\_ : Extension of linear functionals in two-norm spaces; Bull. Pol. Acad. Sci. 8(1960), 427-432.
- [120] \_\_\_\_\_ : Projectivity, injectivity and duality; Dissertationes Math. 35 (1963), 1-47.
- [121] Sember, J.J. : Variational FK-spaces and two norm. convergence; Math. Z. 119 (1971), 153-159.
- [122] Serafin, R. : On some class of locally convex spaces connected with saks space and two-norm spaces; Bull. Polon. Acad. Sci. 22 (1974), 1121-1127.
- [123] Singer, I. : On Banach spaces reflexive with respect to a linear subspace of their conjugate space, II; Math. Ann. 145 (1962), 64-76.
- [124] \_\_\_\_\_ : Basic sequences and reflexivity of Banach spaces; Studia Math. 21 (1962), 351-369.
- [125] \_\_\_\_\_ : On Banach space reflexive with respect to a linear subspace of their conjugate space, III; Rev. Math. Pures Appl. 8(1963), 139-150.
- [126] \_\_\_\_\_ : On bases in quasireflexive Banach spaces; Rev. Math. Pures et appl. 8(1963), 309-311.
- [127] \_\_\_\_\_ : Weak compactness, pseudo-reflexivity and quasi-reflexivity; Math. Ann. 154(1964), 77-87.

- [128] Singer, I. : Bases and quasireflexivity of Banach spaces; Math. Ann. 153 (1964), 199-209.
- [129] \_\_\_\_\_ : On the constants of basic sequences in Banach spaces; Studia Math. 31 (1968), 125-134.
- [130] \_\_\_\_\_ : Bases in Banach Spaces, I; Springer-Verlag, 1970.
- [131] Snyder, A.K. : Co-null and co-regular FK-spaces; Math. Z. 90(1965), 376-381.
- [132] Snyder, A.K.  
and  
Wilansky, A. : Semiconservative FK-spaces; Rocky Mountain J. Math. 2 (1972), 595-603.
- [133] Sofi, M.A. :  $\Lambda$ -Base and  $\Lambda$ -Nuclearity; Dissertation, IIT, Kanpur, 1981.
- [134] Stroyan, K.D. : A nonstandard characterization of mixed topologies; Springer Verlag Lecture note 369, 1974, 261-271.
- [135] Subramanian, P.K. : Two-norm spaces and decompositions of Banach Spaces, I., Studia Math., 33(1972), 179-194.
- [136] \_\_\_\_\_ : Two-norm spaces and quasireflexivity; Tamkang Jour. of Math., 8 (1977), 17-28.
- [137] Subramanian, P.K.  
and  
Rothman, S. : Two-norm spaces and decompositions of Banach spaces, II; Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 181 (1973), 313-327.
- [138] Wilansky, A. : Functional Analysis; Blaisdell, 1964.
- [139] \_\_\_\_\_ : Topics in Functional Analysis; Lecture note, Springer Verlag, 1967.
- [140] \_\_\_\_\_ : Modern Method in Topological Vector Spaces; McGraw-Hills, 1978.
- [141] Wiweger, A. : A topologisation of Saks spaces; Bull. Acad. Polon. Sc. 58 (1957), 773-777.
- [142] \_\_\_\_\_ : Some applications of the mixed topology to two-normed space; Bull. Polon. Acad. Sci., 9(1961), 571-574.

- [143] Wiweger, A. : Linear space with mixed topology;  
Studia Math. 20(1961), 47-68.
- [144] Yosida, : Functional Analysis; Springer  
Verlag, 1978.
- [145] Zeller, K. : Allgemeine Eigenschaften von  
Limitierungsverfahren; Math. Z.,  
53 (1951), 463-487.

## VITA

The author was born on July 1, 1950 at Sualkuchi in Assam. After having passed B.Sc. in 1969 with honours in Mathematics from Arya Vidyapeeth College, Gauhati and M.Sc. in 1971 from Gauhati University, Gauhati, he joined the Department of Mathematics, Arya Vidyapeeth College as a lecturer in 1971. During the course of teaching various topics of Analysis to the postgraduate and undergraduate students, he developed interest in Functional Analysis and so joined Indian Institute of Technology, Kanpur as a teacher fellow under the Faculty Improvement Programme sponsored by the University Grants Commission, for carrying out research in Mathematics leading to a Ph.D. degree. He credited various courses here in advanced Functional Analysis like locally convex space nuclear spaces,  $\epsilon$ -entropy, diametral dimension, holomorphy and two-norm spaces and joined his research programme under the supervision of Dr. Manjul Gupta. He participated in various seminars of Functional Analysis conducted jointly by Professors Gupta and Kamthan. He also attended the annual conferences of the Ganit Parishad and Indian Mathematical Society held at Lucknow and Allahabad respectively in 1981 and presented a paper at Allahabad conference. Besides, he has also written several papers incorporating a part of the present thesis.

**Date Slip**

A82392

This book is to be returned

date last

on 11-10-93

P8-2

B11092

**CENTRAL LIBRARY**

I. I. T., Kanpur.

Acc. No. **A** 82392

MATH-1982-D-DAS-B1